NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: Northern

STATION: Kokoda

VOLUME No: 16

ACCESSION No: 496.

1955 - 1957

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: KOKODA N. D.
ACCESSION No. 496
VOL. No: 16: 1955/57 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 10

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1]1-1955/56	1-23	BORN R. W. H.	(A/A.D.O)	Autembo, Fahinaimbo, Wawanga, Linguistic.		07/09/55-20/09/55
[2]2-1955/56	24-57	PEMBER M. M.	(P/O)	Kumusi, Lower Kumusi area.		11/10/55-21/10/55
[3]3-1955/56	58-74	BORN R. W. H.	(A/A.D.O)	Chirima valley census division.		21/11/55-21/12/55
[4]4-1955/56	75-91	" " " "	(A/A.D.O)	Biage valley - Vicinity Govt Station.		19/01/55-24/01/55
[5]5-1955/56	92-120	TAYLOR G. P.	(P/O) Gr.2	Autembo, Fahinaimbo, Wawonga, Kokoda.		07/03/56-21/03/56
[6]6-1955/56	121-136	BORN R. W.	(A.D.O) Gr.1	Kumusi, Lower Kumusi area.		08/05/56-18/05/56
[7]7-1955/56	137-172	TAYLOR G. P.	(P/O) Gr.2	Lower-Upper Chirima, Aikora valley.	map	06/06/56-27/06/56
[8]1-1956/57	173-193	" " "	"	Kumusi, Lower Kumusi, Autembo areas.		03/09/56-14/09/56
[9] "	194-108	BORN R. W.	(A.D.O) Gr.1	Upper Chirima valley (Special report) No.1		26/09/56-06/10/56
[10]Special	109-118	TAYLOR G. P		Lower Chirima valley, Kokoda S/D (S/R No.2)		11/02/57-15/02/57

RPM 909-71/72

KOKODA

PATROL REPORTS 1955-1956 1-7

" 1956-1957 1-2

Office Copy.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of KOKODA. N.D. Report No. 1/55-56

Patrol Conducted by R.W.H.BORN a/A.D.O.

Area Patrolled AUTEMBO, FAHINAIMBO & WAWANGA LINGUISTIC AREAS.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives SIX

Duration—From 7/9/1955 to 20/9/1955.

Number of Days 14

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services -/2/1955

Medical .... -/2/1955

Map Reference Buna Revised 4 miles to 1 inch.

Objects of Patrol Routine Administration - Medical Inspection(WAWANGA) and check CACAO(Native)Projects in AUTEMBO & FAHINAIMBO areas.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £ -

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £ -

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £ -

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

27 AUG Recd

1955/56
Patrol Reports.

In Reply
Please Quote
D.S. P.293

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
Port Moresby,

25th August, 1955.

Memorandum for--

The Assistant District Officer,
KOKODA.

CAMPING ALLOWANCE: R.W.H. BORN.

The attached claim is returned, please, for the inclusion of the number of the Patrol Report, or Special Report, which the claim covers.

(J.K. McCarthy)
a/Director.

Retid claim endorsed
Special Report No 1955-56. Kokoda.
29/8/55
RB.

PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

CONTINGENCIES

Departmental Registration No.	Consecutive No.

Dr. to R.W. BORN. A.D.O. (D.N.A.)
KOKODA. N.D.

Claimant's Reference No.

Date of Supply or Period of Service		Particulars	Order No.	Rate	Amount £	s.	d.
1955 AUG	10	To Camping Allowance.		per day			
		Period 4-8/8/55 - 4 days exclusive of 8/8/55		14/-	2	16	0
		21-11-55 - 12-12-55 22 days					
		(1) I certify that I am married. R.B. Claimant.					
		(2) I certify that during the stated period of claim, that a cook was not provided by the Administration. R.B. Claimant					
		(3) I certify that the claimant has actually camped out during the period of claim and that no provision existed within reasonable limits of travel for messing and that reasonable accommodation provided by the Administration was not available. District Commissioner					

TOTAL TWO Pounds SIXTEEN Shillings Pence TOTAL £ 2 16 -

FOR TREASURY USE ONLY.

Contract No. ..... Requisition No. ..... Purchase Order No. ..... Financial Year 19.....
Division Subdivision Item

I CERTIFY that this account is correct as regards computations, castings, rates of charge, and the faithful performance of the charged.

..... *Person incurring expense.* *Date*.....

I CERTIFY that this account is correct within the meaning of Section 30 of the *Treasury Ordinance* 1921-1941.

..... *Certifying Officer.* *Date*.....

RECEIVED this ..... day of ....., 19....., the sum

..... pounds ..... shillings ..... pence.

Witness ..... *Signature of Claimant*.....

Cheque No.....

Port Moresby: Walter Alfred Bock, Government Printer.—3242/1.51.—30,000.

23 AUG Recd

30-2-1-229

Headquarters,
Northern District.
POPONDETTA.

19th August, 1955

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

SPECIAL REPORT- No.1/55-56 - KOKODA.

The attached Report reveals a most conscientious effort on the part of Mr. Born to organise and establish an industry of cash cropping for the natives within his Sub-District.

Technical advice and the posting of officers from the Department of Agriculture to the Northern District has been sought since these facilities were lost after the Mt. Lamington disaster in 1951. Now they are available, every use possible will be made of them and it is pleasing to note how smoothly and effectively the two Departments can work together towards a common goal.

It is hoped that in time the objective of 50,000 cocoa trees will be reached, and so enable successful fermentation of the crop to take place, which is so vital in the industry. There has been no real step by any of the KOKODA natives to interest themselves collectively in organising the planting os a cash crop suitable to the area. Mr. Born has done exceptionally well in promoting the enthusiasm required. With encouragement, further supervision and guidance this should continue. My greatest fear is that the people may lose interest in the venture, yet this should not be so if prompted by the advancement of cash cropping elsewhere in the District.

No doubt the ' land controller ' of the clans, known as the ' ENDA AMBO ', will straighten out any land problems before they become too complicated. He should declare the areas under cocoa or coffee, as the case may be, as communal or village land. This should be made known among the clan as early as possible, using the permission of occupancy by the original owner as the authority to do so.

Should the owner not agree, then village opinion, which would most likely be in the majority, would force him into agreement. Failing this, new areas should be cleared where a satisfactory arrangement can be entered into.

Already several natives in the Popondetta Sub-District are claiming rights to plantation proceeds from coffee which they declare has been planted on their land. Naturally, they are not very popular in their community, are the type who have no intention of harvesting the crop, but wish to cash-in on the work of the enthusiastic members of the community. In many cases the so called land owner has done naught to establish the plantation in the first instance but now has the opportunity to pull his weight.

(J.B.C. Bramell.)
District Commissioner. N.D.

Your 3rd last paragraph refers.

(J.B.C. Bramell.)
District Commissioner. N.D.

A.D.O. KOKODA.

Forwarded for your information.

Noted RB 23/8

File:-32-1

District Agricultural Station,
POPONDETTA.

16th July, 1955.

The Chief,
Division of Agricultural Extension,
Dept.of Agriculture Stock & Fisheries,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - No. 1/55-56.

Reference:- A patrol to Kokoda through the Ilimo valley to evaluate the potentialites of the area as a suitable centre to foster cocoa planting with a view to astablishment of a central cocoa fermentery.

Diary;-

25th July, - 2P.M. Departed Popondetta on B.S.A.motor cycle with supplies and patrol personnel on jeep and trailer.
5.30 P.M. Arrived Ajeka.

26th " - 7 A.M. Walked to Pembe (1½ hrs), lined and planted shade in cocoa block and returned Ajeka 3 P.M. Later transferred B.S.A. across Kumusi River.

27th " - 7 A.M. Departed for Kokoda on B.S.A. and after encountering engine trouble arrived at 3.30 P.M. Stayed at Kokoda receiving medical treatment for leg burnt on 25th.

28th " - 7..30 A.M. With Manager, Kokoda Rubber Plantation for inspection of sites for planting cocoa and coffee trial plots.
9 A.M. - 12 midday and 1.30 P.M. - 4.30 P.M. with Mr. J. Casey overhauling B.S.A.

29th " - 7.30 - 12.00 and 1.30 - 4 P.M. with Mr. Casey on B.S.A.

30th " - Further work on B.S.A. making it serviceable but acting on medical advice decided to fly to Popondetta rather than ride. Discussed with A.D.O. Born the establishment of cocoa plantations in the Sub - District.

31st " - 10 A.M. Departed Kokoda for Popondetta with Patair arriving 10.30. A.M.

1st August-8 A.M. to District Office awaiting transport until 11 A.M. When jeep available and proceeded to Ajeka arriving 2 P.M. Issued instructions to patrol personnel and returned Popondetta arriving 6P.M. Treated sick cows at Awala Plantation en-route Ajeka.

2nd, 3rd and 4th remained Popondetta due leg injury and heavy cold.

5th August - 8 A.M District Office Awating transport until 10 A.M. When proceed station for supplies per jeep and at 11.30 departed for Ajeka. Arrived Ajeka 2.P.M. and departed 2.30. walking for Ilimo. Arrived Ilimo at 4.45 P.M. after inspectingg gardens en-rout. As arranged met A.DO . Born at Ilimo.

6th " - 7.30 A.M. with Mr. Born to Papakai no.1 (½ hr) and lined and planted cocoa garden with shade, Crotalaria, Tephrosia and Albizzia seed. and used work as 'field day' having as spectators and assistants the village policeman and counellors from the surrounding villages. Returned Ilimo 2 p.m. and then inspected Afa village cocoa garden, 5 minutes walk from Ilimo rest house.

7th " 8.30 a.m. walked to Hungiri (1½ hours) and lined and planted shade in cocoa plot. Returned Ilimo at 2.30 and inspected lining party's work on Afa village cocoa plot. Returned Ilimo at 3.30 p.m.

8th " Departed Ilimo at 7 a.m. for Popondetta having to return for shade seed and meet Mr. F.C.Henderson. Arrived Popondetta 8.30 p.m. after waiting from 9 a.m. until 5 p.m. at Ajeka for jeep.

After receiving further medical advice abandoned attempt to accompany patrol further but left lining party in the area to be joined by Mr. R. E. McCormac at earliest opportunity.

Disucssion:-

After initial inspection of the area and hearing the detailed description givien by Mr. Born it was decided that a native cocoa scheme with a central fermetery handling the production from 50,000 trees at least was a suitable project to introduce to the area. Following this decision the objective of the patrol became to ensure that all cocoa blocks were established on a uniform pattern employing the use of selected shade and standard planting distances.

Previous to this visit Mr. Born had during a recent patrol aroused the villagers interest in cocoa planting and had actually brought the proposed plantings to the stage whereby the majority of villages in the area possessed blocks cleared of timber and ready to line-out for shade planting.

All blocks are being lined 15 feet x 15 feet on the triangle with immediate shade plantings being rade using Tephrosia candida and Crotalaria anagyroides as a mixture and Albizzia stipulata ssed as the permanent shade. Size of blocks and villages x concerned will be covered by Mr. McCormac in his report.

Patrol Personnel :-

W.J.Fielding - District Agricultral Officer
George Sevaru - Native Trainee
Theophilus - Itate
Abraham - Wada
Luke - Wafor.

W.J. Fielding
D.A.O.

Copy D.C. Popondetta
" A.D.O. Kokoda

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

T.A. 31/1.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.

10th. August, 1955.

District Commissioner,
Northern Division.
POPONDETTA.

SPECIAL REPORT No.1/55-56. KOKODA. N.D.

NATIVE CACAO INSPECTION TRIP.

DIARY.

Thursday, 4th. August, 1955.
Left Kokoda Station at 0730hrs and reached ILIMO Rest House at 1430hrs. En route inspected KOKODA Village Coffee and Cacao sites, NAMBISOTA/SISIRETA/SIRI and HANGIRI Cacao clearings.

Friday, 5th. August, 1955.
At ILIMO awaiting the arrival of Mr. Fielding, District Agricultural Officer, who arrived at approximately 1630 hrs.

Saturday, 6th. August, 1955.
To PAPAKI Cacao clearing with Mr. Fielding, put in the base line and then supervised the marking out and lining of the rest of the plot and planting some crotelaria and albizzia. In the afternoon carried out the same procedure on the AFA plot.

Sunday, 7th. August, 1955.
To HANGIRI with Mr. Fielding and carried out the same procedure as that followed at PAPAKI and AFA plots. Returned to ILIMO at 1430hrs.

Monday, 8th. August, 1955.
Left Mr. Fielding at ILIMO at 0730hrs, and with 2 of his Native trainees, went to the NAMBISOTA/SISIRETA/SIRI plot, arriving there at 0900hrs. Lined and marked plot and left at 1100hrs and returned to KOKODA. Reached the Station at 1430hrs.

END OF DIARY.

GENERAL.

The interest shown by all the Natives concerned is very pleasing. They are extremely keen and co-operative and on the Saturday when Mr.Fielding and I were at the PA and I plot there were approximately 200 Natives there awaiting us, they came from all the surrounding Villages. All were eager to learn and readily picked up what was shown to them.

All the groups agreed to clear an initial area sufficient to plant 1000 trees, and due to the fact that all the areas at present cleared are large enough to plant between 500 and 600 trees there will not be much work or time required to enlarge the blocks to the 1000 tree mark. Using the equilateral triangle system of planting 222 trees can be planted to each acre, so a little less than 5 acres is all that is required to plant 1000 trees.

At each plot visited the procedure carried out was as follows:-

a) Mr.Fielding and I inspected the cleared area and selected the most suitable position for the base line to be placed.
b) The base line was then put in, with Mr.Fielding,myself, or one of Mr.Fielding's assistants keeping the line straight.
c) The, using the equilateral triangle system, the rest of the plot was then marked out. Mr.Fielding's assistants did the first line and then 2 of the local Natives took over 2 ends of the wire and, in all cases, soon got into the swing of the work and did it quite well. Periodic sightings by both Officers present, along the lines of markers, revealed a quite satisfactory uniformity of spacing and straightness of the lines.
d) Using chipping hoes rows were hoed along each line of markers and crotelaria seed planted. One difficulty encountered here was the apparent inability of the Natives to sow the seed evenly. Some seed was wasted through being too thickly sown and some parts of the drills were not sown at all. However, after careful explanation and supervision the sowing improved considerably.
e) Finally, seed of the albizzia were planted at 30 foot intervals in the rows and missing every second row. See sketch attached.
f) A short talk on the proper care of the planting areas, the need for well-cleared ground and established temporary shade before the actual Cacao could be planted out was given then by Mr. Fielding. No mention was made of the future need for fermenteries processing and marketing procedures ~~xxxxxxxxxx~~ nor was anything said about the care of the crop between planting and maturing as Mr.Fielding agrees with me in maintaining that it is better to take the Natives along step by step and teach them properly and thoroughly than to run quickly through the whole procedure from clearing to marketing and so possibly give the Natives a very confused idea of the whole process. Of course, the Natives are aware that these processes exist and that they will have to be mastered later on. But, at present, they are content to start at the bottom and learn as they go along.

Unfortunately, from my reading before first instructing the Natives on clearing and planting, I told them that it was quite permissible to plant native foods in their proposed Cacao clearings after they had cleared the areas. It seems that this was the wrong advice as Mr.Fielding states that such crops are detrimental to Cacao and that they would all have to be removed before the Cacao was planted. The Natives were quite agreeable to taking out these crops and in some cases began to do so immediately. Peanut seed was distributed for planting in the cleared areas.

Mr.Fielding has promised that the planting of the

Cacao will be finalized by the end of January, 1956, explaining that the temporary shade must have 4-5 months' growth first so that it can properly perform its function of protecting the young Cacao seedlings.

In all 18 Village plots are at present either cleared or in the process of being cleared which means that, when all these areas are planted, there will be a total of 18,000 trees and the Natives are willing, and eager, to extend their present blocks so that each will contain 3,000 trees, so if all goes according to plan it is estimated that by the end of 1956 there will be at least 54,000 Cacao trees, Native owned, in this Sub-District. See the attached Schedule"A" for list of Villages concerned.

Mr.Fielding is intending to use the planting at the stake method of planting, rather than use the nursery system, so no information or instructions were given to the Natives re erecting shelters or preparing nursery plots. I personally would prefer the nursery system, mainly because it requires less seed, but was satisfied to accept Mr.Fielding's decision as he is the expert, not I.

Ownership of the blocks cleared, methods of working them and distribution of eventual proceeds are some of the matters which still need investigation and determination. At present the position is very vague and the only guarantee we have that the actual Native owner of the land being cleared and planted will not more or less evict those at present working on the project, and claim all the land and trees on it for himself, is a verbal one. I, personally, cannot think of any means by which these Natives, working on the Cacao project and other than the owner or owners of the land being utilized, can have their interests protected. Any advice or suggestions on this point would be very much appreciated.

In conclusion, earlier in the Report I mentioned some Coffee projects. There are only 2 areas at present, one at ASSISI and one at KOKODA Village. Mr.Fielding has seen the KOKODA plot and says that it is satisfactory. He will be inspecting the ASSISI plot within the next few days, as he intends to remain in the area for another week at least, but I, unfortunately, had to return to Kokoda Station because of some pressing Office work.

Mr.Fielding is taking up the matter of registering the 18 plots mentioned in the Report and the attached Schedule "A".

R.L.Dorn

R.L.Dorn. A.D.O.

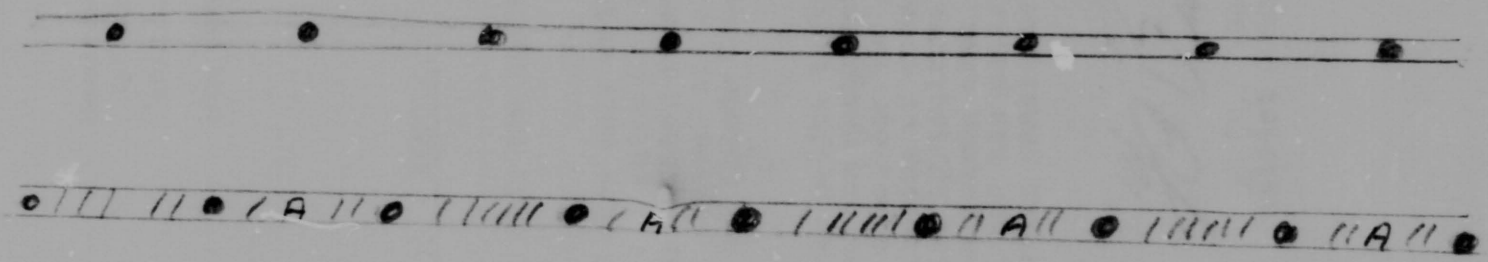
SCHEDULE " A ".

VILLAGE.	NATIVE IN CHARGE OF PROJECT.	APPROX. AREA CLEARED.	No. OF TREES MARKED.
PAPARI	HANGERIPA-ORARI	2½ acres	558.
HOJAVOHAMBO	MASULU-POUWA	Being cleared.	Nil.
HAMARA	HAUNGO-KOHOPA	" "	"
HAKI	JUPA-SEIJA	" "	"
AFA/INGI	IKA-KEKE	3½ acres	750
HANGIRI	TAUNA-HAUKO	2 acres	400
AMBENI	WAHAHO-OROTU	not seen	being marked on 9/8/55
BENGI	DIPORI-PAJAU	" "	nil
PAJU	HAMA-VIJONE	" "	being marked on 9/8/55
SISIRETA/SIRI/& NAMBISOTA	HOJAVO-HOJAVO	¾ acre cleared 2 acres not fully cleared.	130
KOROPATA	HAUPA-HOMOPA	not seen	--
WASETA	HANGIRI-DIPURI	" "	--
HONJETA	HARA-IJUKI	" "	--
SIRORATA	OFE-HAMA	" "	--
HUNGIRI	WOKORO	" "	approx.300 trees planted as at May '55.
ASSISI No.1.	HAUMO-HOJE	" "	(Coffee)
ASSISI No.2. (Sorape/Bothu)	BIAMBO-EVARI	" "	--
EWASUSU	PEREFO-MAMOKO	" "	--
KOKODA	WINTERFORD-UMBUTU	2 acres	(Coffee)
KOKODA	No appointee yet	1 acre	nil

NOTE.

WOKORO of HUNGIRI(Lower Kumusi) has had his Cacao planted for some time. I saw it first on my last Patrol to the area in May of this year. He has planted on the square at 12ft. intervals and had approx. 100 seedlings in a nursery ready for planting out when I saw his plot. There was insufficient shade and he had Native foods inter-planted. This man is an ex-Bossboy from AWALA Pltn. and has a fair knowledge of the elementary stages of Cacao production. He obtained his seed from OSAKO, Ioma Sub-District. Mr.Fielding has been told all the above and intends to visit the plot in the near future.

CACAO PLANTED ON EQUILATERAL TRIANGLE SYSTEM WITH PERMANENT AND TEMPORARY SHADE



• = CACAO
A = ALBIZZIA (PERMANENT SHADE)
III = CROTELARIA (TEMPORARY SHADE)

Scale 1" to 15 ft

11 OCT Rec'd

File with P/R No 1/55-56.

30-2-1-74

Headquarters,
Northern District,
PORT MORESBY.

4th October, 1955

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No.1/55-56 - KOKODA.

Forwarded herewith please find the abovementioned Patrol Report.

This Report appears to be very well written and is an indication of the thoroughness with which Mr. Born is carrying out his work. It calls for little, if any, comment from me as Mr. Born appears to have covered all aspects with regard to native administration in the Kokoda Sub-District very thoroughly.

The position with regard to native agriculture is very good indeed, and with continued encouragement these people should, within a reasonable time, see the result of their effort; particularly in the growing of cocoa. As a matter of fact Mr. Fielding, District Agriculture Officer, leaves Popondetta today to visit the Kokoda area in connection with work on these cocoa plots, and his assistance and advice should be very beneficial to the continued progress of this native effort.

(F.A. Bensted.)
District Commissioner. N.D.

ADO Kokoda
For Information.

Noted
RB
11/10.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

N.A30/2- 99

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.

22nd. September, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division.
POPONDETTA.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No.1/55-56.
R.W.Born. a/A.D.O.

The above Report is submitted herewith in quadruplicate, one copy for your Files.

As the Patrol was carried out by myself, there are no comments.

Claim for Camping Allowance also enclosed for necessary action, please.

With regard to the lining and planting of the various Cacao(Native) Plots mentioned in the Report, could you please advise if Mr.Fielding, or his staff, is going to do this work ? If it is desired that the work be carried out from this Office, could arrangements be made for the supply of sufficient crotalaria and albizzia seed to be made, and also one or two lining wires.

RWB.
.....
(R.W.Born. a/A.D.O.)

Encl.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.
21st. September, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division.
POPONDETTA.

PATROL REPORT. KOKODA PATROL No.1/55-56.
AUTEMBO, FAHINAIMBO and WAWANGA AREAS.

PATROL PERSONNEL.	R.W.H.Born. a/A.D.O. Reg.No.5094 Const.KONENE. " " 7077 " TOMATA. " " 8628 " WAIOPE. " " 6171 " HARA. Interpreter DICK(EREPA). Personal Servant(SUMA).
AREA PATROLLED.	AUTEMBO, FAHINAIMBO & WAWANGA.
DURATION.	7th.Sept. to 20th.Sept. 1955.
NUMBER OF DAYS.	14 days.
LAST PATROL TO AREA.	D.N.A. February, 1955. P.I.D. February, 1955.
MAP REFERENCE.	Buna Revised 4 miles to 1 inch.
OBJECTS OF PATROL.	1. Routine Administration. 2. Medical Inspection(Wawanga) 3. Check CACAO Project in Autembo and Fahinaimbo areas.

R.W.Born
.....
(R.W.BORN. a/A.D.O.)

INTRODUCTION.

The Patrol was of a purely routine nature and was uneventful. The entire area visited is peaceful and the Native situation quite satisfactory. Health in the Wawanga Valley is very good, no serious illness being encountered and there were no reports of any of the more or less usual periodic outbreaks of influenza since the last Patrol.

Weather during the Patrol was generally very favourable except on Friday, 16th September, when the Patrol was held up at AWOMA until 12 noon because of very heavy rain.

Good progress has been made on all the CACAO plots and the Natives' enthusiasm in this regard is un-abated.

In each Village visited the Village Officials were brought into discussion on Village affairs, inspections of houses, latrines and rubbish pits were carried out and in the Wawanga Valley all Villages were lined and the people medically examined.

DIARY OF PATROL.

WED. 7th. Sept. Left KOKODA STATION at 0720hrs and passing through KOKODA Village at 0745hrs. reached IORA No.1 River at 0750hrs and exaimned the new bridge. MET Road Labour Boss 10 minutes' before reaching PIRIVE Village and examined the bearers on a small bridge, 2 bearers needed replacing, so organized some Village Labour, on a contract basis, to repair it. Reached PIRIVE Village at 0835hrs. Left at 0845 and arrived at KEPARA Rest House at 0915hrs. Left at 1015hrs and went on to KAMONDO Village arriving there at 1025hrs. Left at 1100hrs and reached HONJETA No.2.Village, a new one, at 1140hrs. departed again at 1230hrs. and reached HONJETA No.1. Village at 1310hrs, left at 1400hrs and reached WAJU Village at 1420hrs.

REST OF DAY AT WAJU.
WALKING TIME. 3hrs. 35 mins. (23 carriers).

THURS. 8th. Sept. Left WAJU at 0700hrs and as the DIVUNI River was flooded and not fordable took the alternative road down to GORARI ANGLICAN MISSION Station on the main KOKODA-KUMUSI road thence along the main road to the INGI turn-off and so on to AMBENI Village arriving there at 1000hrs. Inspected the AMBENI CACAO plot and then returned to INGI Village arriving there at 1130hrs. Left at 1230hrs and reached ILIMO Rest House at 1255hrs. During the afternoon inspected the AFA and INGI CACAO plots.

REST OF DAY AT ILIMO.
WALKING TIME. (self) 3hrs. 55mins.
(carriers) 2 hrs.(22 carriers).

FRI. 9th. Sept. Left ILIMO at 0730hrs and spent an hour with the AFA people in their CACAO plot and then went on to the HOJAYCHAMBO plot. Then crossed the DIVUNI River and inspected the HAKI, HOJAKI and HAMARA CACAO plots. Returned to ILIMO at 1500hrs.

REST OF DAY AT ILIMO.
WALKING TIME. 2hrs. 30 mins.(no carriers).

SAT.10th.Sept. Left ILIMO at 0650hrs and reached the PAPAKI CACAO plot at 0700hrs. Left at 0800hrs and reached PAPAKI Village at 0815hrs. Left at 0900hrs. and passing through EMO ANGLICAN MISSION Station at 0905hrs reached ASSISI CACAO plot at 0930hrs. Left at 1000hrs and reached Village at 1005hrs. Left at 1100hrs and crossed the KUMUSI River by a cane suspension bridge at 1115hrs and went on to EWASUSU CACAO plot arriving there at 1145hrs. Left at 1210hrs and visited BOTHU Village at 1220hrs. Left at 1300hrs and re-crossed the KUMUSI River and went on to the SIRORATA No.1. CACAO plot,arriving at 1435hrs. Left at 1510hrs and reached SIRORATA Village at 1525hrs.

REST OF DAY AT SIRORATA.
WALKING TIME(self) 4hrs. 25 mins.
(carriers) 2hrs.30mins(22 carriers).

SUN.11th.Sept. At SIRORATA all day. Patrol personnel washing clothing and cleaning equipment. Visited the No.2. CACAO plot during the afternoon and inspected a few gardens near the village. Repacked Patrol gear so that 3 boxes could be left behind at SIRORATA.

MON.12th.Sept. Left SIRORATA at 0715 rs and reached ANGARA Village at 0755hrs. Left at 0900hrs and reached GORABUNA Village at 1030hrs.

REST OF DAY AT GORABUNA.
WALKING TIME. 2hrs. 10 mins.(16 carriers)

TUES.13th.Sept. Left GORABUNA at 0700hrs and reached NAMANAIA at 1000hrs. Met Mr.Meredith of the Anglican Mission near the SA'A River. He was returning from a visit to the EMO RIVER MISSION Station.

REST OF DAY AT NAMANAIA.
WALKING TIME. 3 hrs. (16 carriers).

WED.14th.Sept. Left NAMANAIA at 0800hrs and arrived at WAROBILA Village at 0840hrs. Left at 0930hrs and reached MANAGUBI Village at 1000hrs. Left at 1100hrs and reached RUMARA Village at 1115hrs. Left at 1215hrs and went on to EMO RIVER Village arriving there at 1305hrs. Inspected AID POST, MISSION and Village.

REST OF DAY AT EMO RIVER.
WALKING TIME . 2hrs. 15 mins.(15 carriers).

THURS.15th.Sept. Although a Public Holiday continued the Patrol. Patrol personnel compensated by a day off on return to Station. Left EMO RIVER at 0655hrs and reached EJARO Village at 0740hrs. Left at 0900hrs and arrived at UJILO Village at 0930hrs. Left at 1000 hrs and reached AWOMA Village at 1120hrs.

REST OF DAY AT AWOMA
WALKING TIME. 1hr. 35 mins.(15 carriers).

FRI. 16th.Sept. Left AWOMA at 0700hrs and went to KOVIO Village arriving there at 0815hrs after passing TETEBE hamlet at 0745hrs. Left KOVIO at 1200hrs,visited TETEBE, and returned to AWOMA at ~~xxxx~~ 1345hrs.

REST OF DAY AT AWOMA.
WALKING TIME. 2 hrs. 30 mins(4 carriers).

SAT.17th.Sept. Left AWOMA at 1200hrs- delayed by heavy rain - and passing through UJILO,EJARO,EMO RIVER,RUMARA MANUGUBI and WAROBILA arrived at NAMANAIA at 1605hrs.

REST OF DAY AT NAMANAIA.
WALKING TIME. 3hrs. 5 mins. (16 carriers)

SUN.18th.Sept. At NAMANAIA, Patrol personnel cleaning gear and washing clothes.

MON.19th. SEPT. Left NAMANAIA at 0630hrs and passing through GORABUNA,ANGARA,SIRORATA,ASSISI and PAPAKI reached ILIMO Rest House at 1400hrs.

REST OF DAY AT ILIMO.
WALKING TIME. 6hrs.20 mins.
(15 carriers for 5hrs. & 21 carriers for 1hr.20mins).

TUES.20th.Sept. Left ILIMO at 0600hrs. Visited AFA,HANJIRI, NAMBISOTA,SISIRETA,SIRI,PIRIVE and KOKODA Villages and HANJIRI,NAMBISOTA and KOKODA CACAO plots. Arrived back on KOKODA Station at 1730hrs.

WALKING TIME. 5 hrs. (21 carriers).

END OF DIARY.

NATIVE SITUATION.

As stated in the Introduction the whole area patrolled is peaceful and well controlled. Village life is normal, gardens are in excellent condition, and there is an abundance of food.

Only one C.N.M. case was brought before the Patrol and there was a noticeable decrease in the number of minor disputes brought forward. It was particularly pleasing to note that only 2 disputes involving pigs were encountered, apparently, at long last, these people have adopted the suggestion put forward to them that they keep their pigs in styz and so stop them from spoiling their own and other peoples' gardens.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

In the AUTEMBO and FAHINAIMBO areas gardens are in full bearing and new gardens have been cleared and planted. TARO and SWEET POTATO are the staple crops, with considerable amounts of SUGAR CANE,PUMPKINS and a few YAMS as an alternative. SIRORATA Village has quite large YAM gardens and is the only Village which goes in so extensively for this crop. The position in the WAWANGA Valley is much the same, although, while adequate, there is not such a surplus of food as there is in the other two areas.

At PAPAKI, SIRORATA, EMO RIVER, UJILO and AWOMA several Natives have commenced to grow European vegetables and some excellent potatoes, tomatoes, beans and cucumbers were purchased. One Native of AWOMA, when returning from work in Port Moresby, purchased about 10lbs of potatoes from Steamships and has planted them in his garden where they are doing extremely well. It is a pity that the distance from the WAWANGA to KOKODA is so great, about 16 hrs walking time, as it would not be difficult to find a market for this produce if it were brought in to KOKODA.

Comments on the Native CACAO projects are contained in an Appendix to this Report.

NATIVE AGR CULTURE(cont).

The COFFEE plantation near ASSISI, mentioned in Patrol Report No.5 of 54/55, has now been abandonned. From what I was able to gather it appears that when Mr. MacCormack of D.A.S.F.,Popondetta, went to ASSISI to line their CACAO plot he saw the COFFEE and told the Natives to pull it all out and to concentrate on CACAO, as there would be no method of processing the COFFEE on the KOKODA side of the KUMUSI River and that only CACAO was to be grown in this area. It is a pity that this action was taken, for the COFFEE was growing well and the Natives had commenced the project on their own initiative and had made arrangements for the crop to be processed at AWALA Plantation.

Another very small plot of COFFEE was seen on the main KOKODA-KUMUSI road near HOJAVOHAMBO Village. There were only 15 trees in evidence and they were very poor specimens. The Natives advised that they were left over from a small area planted by the Japanese. The Natives were advised to cut these trees out and burn them and they agreed to do so.

LIVESTOCK.

Pigs are numerous throughout the whole area patrolled, except in AWOMA Village, which is under S.D.A. influence. On previous Patrols many disputes involving pigs and gardens were encountered and in an effort to overcome this instructions were given repeatedly to the Natives to make pig-stys and keep their pigs enclosed,or alternatively, to build strong fences around their gardens. The practice of keeping the pigs in stys has been adopted in nearly every Village and the pigs are much fatter and healthier than previously, and the Natives realize this and intend to maintain their stys.

SIRORATA,ASSISI,EMO RIVER and UJILO Villages have each set aside an area for their pigs, choosing a place where creeks and rivers form natural boundaries and so contain the pigs in a definite area. One family from each Village takes it in turn to live in the area and look after the pigs which are allowed to roam and forage for themselves. This system works equally as well as the sty system.

All Village dogs seen were in fairly good condition, although many could have been better fed. It was not necessary to order any dog to be destroyed.

Poultry is scarce in the WANANGA, but in the other areas fairly large flocks are maintained and quite a few eggs were available for purchase. HUNJIRI and SIRORATA Villages also have small flocks of ducks, which are greatly prized. The ruling price for a duck is £5 and for a drake,£7., whereas fowls and roosters sell for anything between 5/- and 15/- according to size and age.

VILLAGES.

All Villages seen were in a satisfactory condition, the surrounds were clean and tidy, houses in good repair, except for 2 at SIRORATA where orders were given for walls and roof to be replaced, latrines and rubbish pits were of a good pattern and being utilized. HONJETANo.2, MAGAGUBI and UJILO are all new Villages and are well built and laid out in a neat pattern.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

All Village Officials are carrying out their duties in a most satisfactory way, and, it is pleasing to note that the tendency of Councillors to take part of the Village Constable's job upon themselves is in the decline.

The most outstanding Official in the whole are is Village Constable GAGAMO of UJILO. This man was appointed last year after he had resigned from the Police Force and in the time he has been V.C. he has greatly his area. Roads have been graded, larger gardens planted a new Village is in the course of construction and the children of his Village have the best record of attendance at the EMO RIVER AID POST of any of the KAMANGA Villages. One section of the road between EJARO and UJILO, which is within his area is very poor, muddy and slippery, and due to the terrain not much can be done to improve it. However, GAGAMO has recently paid a visit to the CHIRIMA Valley and while there was most interested in the Mission Road, so now he has marked a new road over this section, following the contours around the side of the hill and intends to cut a new road through modelled on the CHIRIMA road. This, when finished will be a great improvement on the present road.

REST HOUSES.

The following list sets out the position of all Rest Houses and their present condition.

KEPARA.	New buildings, roomy and comfortable.
WAJU.	Rather old and cramped, but sufficient for 1 Officer.
AMBENI.	Recently repaired. Large and roomy.
SISIRETA.	Recently repaired. Quite satisfactory.
ILIMO.	Large 3 room house, in good condition.
ASSISI.	New building, yet to be paid for.
SIRORATA.	New building, large and roomy.
ANGARA.	Old, now not used because of new R.H. at SIRORATA.
GORABUNA.	New building, yet to be paid for.
NAMANAIA.	Good, 1 room building.
MANAGUBI.	No Rest House yet, one to be built.
EMO RIVER.	New building, very good, yet to be paid for.
AWOMA.	New building, yet to be paid for.
KOVIO.	New building, yet to be paid for.

The new Rest House at MANAGUBI is to be erected as soon as possible near the new village, as the site is an excellent one and will give future Officers a chance to spend more time in the NAMANAIA-MAROBILA-MANAGUBI-RUMARA-EMO RIVER area as at present there is no stopping-place between NAMANAIA and EMO RIVER.

CARRIERS.

No difficulty was experienced in obtaining sufficient carriers whenever they were required. A total of 585hrs.25mins. man hours of porterage were used. In the AUTEMBO and FARINAIMBO areas tobacco was used as the medium of payment for carriers and in the WAWANGA nearly all carriers preferred to be paid in salt.

ROADS & BRIDGES.

Roads throughout the whole area are satisfactory. The main KOKODA-KUMUSI road is again open to vehicular traffic and all branch roads and side tracks are well kept and clean. Cane suspension bridges are to be found over the KUMUSI River, one near ASSISI and one near SIRORATA. One other such bridge is situated between ASSISI and SIRORATA across the IFOI River. All these bridges have been recently repaired and are all in very good condition. Other creeks and rivers are crossed by fording or by single log bridges.

Great improvement was noticed in the roads of

ROADS & BRIDGES(cont).

of/
the WAWANGA Valley. Long stretches have been partially graded and steps cut into the steeper sections, making the walking much easier both for Patrolling Officers and carriers. In particular, the section of road between AWOMA and KOVIO, which was previously very rough and slippery, has been made into an extremely good track now, since the establishment of the small hamlet of TETEBE, the inhabitants of which are responsible for the maintenance of this section of road.

EDUCATION

KOKODA ADMINISTRATION SCHOOL has 14 male boarders enrolled from the AUTEMBO and FAHINAIMBO areas and also caters for the children of Villages adjacent to the Station. In the rest of the area the ANGLICAN MISSION maintains schools at KEPARA, GORARI, EIMO and EMO RIVER. The S.D.A. Mission has a school at AWOMA. Attendance at all these schools is satisfactory and no complaints were received from the various teachers-in-charge.

MEDICAL & HEALTH.

The AUTEMBO and FAHINAIMBO areas are well catered for in regard to medical treatment by the Native Hospital at KOKODA, Administration Aid Post at ILIMO and a Mission Hospital at EIMO and health in this area was very good, the children are clean and well-fed and not as subject to sipoma, scabies and yaws as their neighbours in the WAWANGA.

While at ILIMO a small male Native, a boy of about 8 years of age, was brought in suffering from a broken left arm - the injury was sustained when he fell while playing with his brother. I applied a splint and sent the child into Kokoda under escort of the N.M.A. from the ILIMO AID POST and on my return to the Station found that the boy had been evacuated to Port Moresby for hospitalization.

All Village Natives were lined in the WAWANGA Villages, names checked against the Census Book and then they were medically examined. No serious cases were encountered, but several patients were sent to the AID POST at EMO RIVER for treatment. One male Native with a suspected fracture of the foot was brought into Kokoda and is now under observation at the Native Hospital. He states that he sustained the injury last February and he has some difficulty in walking. He was accompanied by his wife, who has a T/U on her left breast, and his child suffering from YAWS and SCABIES. These Natives were all from KOVIO, the furthermost WAWANGA Village. One other female Native who has suffered an injury to her right eye was told to report to Kokoda, but, to date, has not reported in.

Appendix "B", attached, summarizes action taken in the treatment of diseases and injuries encountered.

LAW & JUSTICE.

No serious crime was encountered on the Patrol, and only one C.N.M. case was heard on a charge of " careless use of fire" and resulted in a conviction and sentence of 1 month I.H.L. The prisoner was returned to Kokoda under escort. Enquiries were made at KOVIO into the relations between these Natives and the Natives of BALATANA Village, Tufi SubDistrict, in view of the fact that a KOVIO man last December murdered a small boy from BALATANA(he is now serving 4 years I.H.L. for this crime), and it was found that relations are cordial and that visits are being exchanged between the two Villages. It is now considered that there is no danger of any " pay-back" being made.

END OF REPORT.

APPENDIX "A" TO KOKODA PATROL REPORT No.1/55-56. CACAO PROJECT(VILLAGE NATIVE). KOKODA. N.D.

LOCATION OF AREA.	TYPE OF CROP.	DATE PLANTED.	No.of TREES.	AREA.	CONDITION.	ORGANIZER.	REMARKS.
KOKODA.	Cacao.	Nil.	Nil	2 acres.	Land cleared only.	No appointee yet.	To be lined soon.
KOKODA.	Coffee.	1/7/55	150	1 acre	Good.	Winterford-Umbutu.M.M.	Trees approx. 2ft.high.
PIRIVE.	Cacao.	Nil	Nil	2 acres	Land cleared only.	No appointee yet.	To be lined when cleared.
KEPARA(KAMONDO)	"	Nil	Nil	2 "	" "	" "	" " "
SENGI.	"	Nil	Nil	3 "	" "	" "	" " "
HONJETA No.1.	"	Nil	Nil	1 "	" "	" "	" " "
HONJETA No.2.	"	Nil	Nil	2 "	" "	" "	" " "
WAJU.	"	Nil	266(marks)	3 "	Cleared and crotalaria and albizzia planted.	DIPORI-PAJAU	People clearing additional area.
HANJIRI	"	Nil	811(marks)	4½ "	" "	TAUNA-HAUKO	" " "
AMBENI	"	Nil	110(marks)	2 "	" "	WARONO-OROTU	" " "
(This group are not working as well as others and will needd constant supervision and encouragement to keep enthusiasm up)							
APA(IMPI)	Cacao	Nil	650(marks)	6 acres	Crotalaria and albizzia planted.	IKA-KEKE	People clearing additional area.
HOJAVOHAMBO.	"	Nil	448(marks)	3 acres	Only 10 rows planted with crotalarai and albizzia.	MASULU-POUWA	Need more shade seed.
HAKI(HOJAKI)	"	Nil	536(marks)	4 "	Crotalaria and albizzia planted.	JUPA-SEIJA	Clearing more land. Have 150 seedlings in nursery. Seed from OPI area.
HAMARA No.1.	"	Nil	384(marks)	2 "	Crot.& albizzia planted.	HAUNGO-KOHOPA	Clearing more land. Have 200 seedlings in nursery. Seed from OPI area.
PAPAKI.	"	Nil	558(marks)	6 acres.	" " "	HANGERIPA-ORARI.	Cleared, ready for lining and planting shade.
ASSISI.	"	Nil	157(marks)	2 acres	" " "	HAUMO-HOJE	Poorly lined. Additional area ready for lining.
EWASUSU.	"	Nil	309(marks)	3 acres.	Crotalaria only planted between lines.	PAREPO-NOMOKO.	Stony land. Area ready for lining.

APPENDIX " A " (cont.)

LOCATION OF AREA.	TYPE OF CROP.	DATE PLANTED.	No.of TREES.	AREA.	CONDITION.	ORGANIZER.	REMARKS.
SIRORATA No.1.	Cacao.	Nil.	504(marks)	2½ acres.	Crotalaria & Albizzia planted.	OFE-HOMA	Very exposed.Told to plant bamboo on edge of plateau as windbreak.
SIRORATA No.2.	"	"	Nil	2 acres.	Still being cleared.	KAKENI-SIAWA	To be lined when properly cleared.

GENERAL. Interested Natives were gathered at each Cacao plot and talks given them on their undertaking. It was again stressed that there would be a lot of preliminary work to be done before a cash return was forthcoming - this was done to maintain enthusiasm and to make sure that the Natives concerned fully understood what they were undertaking. In all cases they assured me that they fully understood the position and that they were quite prepared to carry on, clearing extra areas for further plantings and keeping present areas weeded and clean. There were no complaints from any of the organizers of the various plots that interest had slackened or that labour was not forthcoming when required. I consider that if frequent visits are made to each area, at least until such time as the Cacao seeds are planted, it will go a long way towards keeping the Natives interested and enthusiastic. It was also explained that eventually a central fermentery and processing factory would have to built in a central position in order to handle all the produce from the various blocks, and it was said that this factory would probably be erected in the ILIMO area because of its central position, land is available, there is good water supply, it is on the main KOKODA-KUMUSI road. This was explained at this stage so that later on there should be no complaints from the more out-ly areas of having further to carry their crop than the more centrally placed areas. The Natives concerned assured me that they understood the need for the central position and would not mind the carrying involved.

In the above table the areas shown are those which are fully cleared and already lined and planted with crotalaria and albizzia, but in practically every case additional areas are partially cleared and almost ready for lining and the planting of the temporary and permanent shade. It is not known yet whether Mr.Fielding or Mr.MacCormac of D.A.S.F., Popondetta, with their Native trainees, will attend to this extra lining and planting, or whether supplies of seed etc. will be forwarded to Kokoda so that D.N.A. Officers here can attend to this task. It was noticed that some of the areas, ASSISI and SIRORATA in particular, which were lined by Mr.MacCormac, have the permanent shade(albizzia) interplanted in each row at 15 foot intervals and not in each alternate row at 30 foot intervals as was done by Mr.Fielding and myself on our last trip to the ILIMO area. Also, in the the EWASUSU block, the crotalaria was planted between the lines of marks and not along ther.

In conclusion, I can see no reason why these Native Cacao Projects should not develop into a really first class enterprise, and I feel, that with assistance and guidance from Field Officers of D.A.S.F. and D.N.A. the number of trees which could be planted within the entire area could easily be increased to the vicinity of 100,000 within 12 months.

.....

(R.W.Born. a/A.D.O.)

APPENDIX. "B" TO KOKODA PATROL REPORT No.1/55-56.

HEALTH STATISTICS.

Village.	Yaws.	Scabies.	T/U.	Misc.	Where Treated.
SIRORATA	-	3	1	3	To Ilimo Aid Post.
ASSISI	1	1	-	-	" " " "
BOTHU	-	-	2	2	" Saiho.
EWASUSU	-	2	-	-	Treated by Patrol
ANGARA	-	-	-	-	
GORABUNA	-	-	-	1	" " "
NAMANAIA	1	1	-	3	To Emo River.
NAROBILA	-	1	1	-	" " "
MANAGUBI	2	-	-	-	" " "
RUMARA	-	5	-	-	" " "
EMO RIVER	2	3	1	2	" " "
EJARO	3	2	-	4	" " "
UJILO	3	-	1	3	1 to Kokoda rest to EMO RIVER.
AWOMA	7	3	1	2	2 to Kokoda rest to EMO RIVER.
KOVIO	3	1	2	1	3 to Kokoda rest to EMO RIVER.
TOTALS.	22.	22.	9	21.	= 74 Grand Total.

TOTAL POPULATION OF ABOVE VILLAGES:- 1238.

TOTAL NUMBER SEEN THIS PATROL.:- 975.

.....
(R.W.Born. a/A.D.O.)

OFFICE COPY.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....NORTHERN, KOKODA S/D. Report No....Kokoda 2-55/56.....

Patrol Conducted by....M.M. PEMBER, Patrol Officer.....

Area Patrolled.....KUMUSI -LOWER KUMUSI areas.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans....Mr.R.E.Rowley, E.M.A.

Natives.....Seven.....

Duration—From...11/10.../19.55..to..21./.10./1955..

Number of Days.....Eleven.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....Yes.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...10/...8.../19.55... -Special Report No. 1-55/56
4 5 55 -Patrol No. 8-54/55.

Medical Unknown/...../19.....

Map Reference.....Buna 4 mile to the Inch.....

Objects of Patrol....1. Routine Administration
2. Medical Routine by E.M.A.
3. COCOA Inspection.
.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. .D.
17th. February, 1956.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division.
POPONDETTA.

SPECIAL REPORT No.2/55-56.
NATIVE CACAO PROJECT.

Tues.7th.February.

Left Kokoda at 0730hrs. accompanied by representatives of all local Villages and proceeded to ILIMO. At PIRIVE made arrangements for the reconstruction of the bridge over the IORA River. Reached ILIMO at 1400hrs. and met Mr.Fielding, District Agricultural Officer, there. Visited and inspected the AWA communal Cacao plot during the rest of the afternoon.

Wed.8th.February.

In company with Mr.Fielding went to the PAPAKI Cacao plot and supervised the planting of some Cacao seed. After the planting was completed a discussion was held with approximately 100 Natives from all Villages engaged in the Cacao project on various matters relating to the cultivation and processing of Cacao. Three Natives who had recently returned from an Administration-sponsored visit to Rabaul gave brief talks on their experiences and impressions gathered and gained during their stay at Keravat and Taliligap.

Thurs.9th.February.

Again with Mr.Fielding visited and inspected the KOJAVOHAMBO? HAMARA and HAKI Cacao plots. No seed was planted in these areas owing to the non-arrival of pods from Popondetta. I also took the opportunity to vist the new Village Higher School at HAMARA.

Fri.10th.February.

Left Mr.Fielding, who was returning to AWALA, at ILIMO and returned to Kokoda, inspecting the HANJIRI,SISIRETTA and NAMBISOTA Cacao plots en route and the newly cleared area at PIRIVE. Issued some crotalaria seed at PIRIVE and supervised the planting of the first row of temporary shade. Arrived back at Kokoda at 1500hrs. after a further talk with the Natives engaged on re-building the IORA bridge.

SUMMARY.

It is most pleasing to report that the enthusiasm of the Natives concerned, commented upon in all previous Reports, is still unabated and in fact has possibly increased now that a start on the actual planting of Cacao has been made.

The plots inspected were all in first class order the crotalaria and leuceana glauca planted earlier as shade has exceeded expectations, it is flourishing and is very strongly established. It has reached at least 8 feet in height, it has become necessary in many places to put up supports to hold the

the/
plants erect. Crotalaria is seeding and within 2-3w weeks plentiful supplies of seed will be available to other groups who have not yet finished clearing and planting of temporary shade and also for the planting of extensions of the existing plots.

This will be of considerable help as previously all seed was procured from Popondetta. The permanent shade, albizzia, which was planted at the same time as the crotalaria, was not a success and Mr. Fielding is experimenting with seed at Popondetta to find out the reasons for the failure of that planted.

To date all possible assistance has been rendered these Natives both by this Department and the D.A.O., particularly by Mr. Fielding himself, and the affort and time have not been wasted. The Natives themselves fully appreciate all that has been done for them and continually show their interest in the project and act upon suggestions for improvements or alterations with alacrity.

One question that is now starting to arise, and which will need a lot of attention, is that of land ownership in relation to the communal plots so far established.

While not having been right into the subject as yet it would appear that in the area in question land ownership is based on the following general rules :-

1. On the death of the father all his land is equally divided among all his children, both male and female.
2. If the female children marry and remain in their own Village they retain their land rights.
3. If the female children marry and migrate the lose their land rights immediately and irrevocably.
4. Points 2 and 3 above apply equally to the male children.
5. If the female marries and remains in her own village and has children, on her death her land is equally divided between those children and does not go to the husband should he survive her.
6. If a child, who has inherited land, should die before he or she is married then his or her land goes equally between here surviving brothers and/or sisters. If the child is an only child then the land goes to the father's eldest surviving brother absolutely, providing he is living in his own Village. Others of his surviving brothers and sisters do not share in the land.
7. There is a slight variation to the above in certain instances, e.g. if the deceased's father's eldest surviving relative ~~xhexhxk~~ is a woman, then she takes over all the land, provided once again that she is living in her own Village and has not married and migrated. If she had migrated then the next eldest brother or sister would inherit.
8. If a man or woman marries and moves away his or her land is then shared out among her brothers and sisters, if any, otherwise the land goes to the father's eldest relative's eldest child, and, as said above the title to the land is lost for all time. However, the right to collect produce from food trees, e.g. sago, betelnut, coconut, okari and so on, remains vested in the original owner, but he must first approach the new owner of the land for permission to go and collect the food, the new owner must allow the previous owner of the land to collect the foodstuffs. If the former owner does not come and ask permission to gather the food from such trees then the current owner may harvest them for himself.

9. The right of returning to one's own former land for the purpose of collecting this food is passed down to one's descendants in perpetuity, as is the obligation of the new owner to accede to requests to carry out such harvests, passed down to his descendants.
10. Should there be a food garden on the land when the ownership changes hands as above, the garden and the food crops in it are lost immediately the land is transferred, similarly future gardening rights are lost for all time.

11. If there is a river,lake or creek on the land transferred, the new owner cannot take fish,lime or anything else from the water.He, or his descendants, must call on the original owner, or his descendants, to come and gather the fish,lime etc. and this summons must be obeyed, and the catch must be shared between the two parties.
12. If the owner of some land goes away to work and stays away for any considerable time, he leaves his land in the charge of a brother or sister for the period of his absence and resumes all rights on his return. Also if he dies while away, his children may return and equally share their father's land.
13. In the case where a man, or woman, who owns land and has only one child and no brothers or sisters, dies, the land, of course, goes to the child, but if this child dies before marriage, the land then goes to the child's grandfather's eldest brother or his descendants in equal proportions,provided they are qualified by the living at home sanction.
14. If in any case it is impossible to discover a successor to the land who is related in some way to the last deceased owner, the land is then given to another person, by common consent of all the Villagers, usually someone with little other land is chosen as the new owner.

This question of land ownership has already arisen in the PAPAKI,AFA,HAMARA and HAKI communal plots. At PAPAKI the owner of the land is quite prepared to give his land to the community but would like some sort of cash compensation for it. He is an old man and his title to the land is undisputed, but under the present Land laws it is not possible to buy,sell or lease land between Natives.

The HAMARA and HAKI blocks are in much the same position. The owners of the land are quite prepared to allow it to be used for the communal plots but would like some monetary compensation. They also are prepared to sell the land outright.

There is some doubt about the present AFA block, the ownership of which is not quite clear. Some PAPAKI people claim half the planted area as theirs and admit that the rest of it is owned by an AFA Native, and there are counter claims by AFA people to the land claimed by PAPAKI. This will have to be cleared up on my next visit to the area, and, in the meantime, the AFA Natives have agreed not to extend their plantings onto the disputed area but to concentrate on the block recognized as theirs.

Mr.Fielding is definitely in favour of the establishment of " family plots", that is, each simple family clearing and planting, on their own land, blocks of 500 or more Cacao trees. While this immediately overcomes the land ownership problems it still has its drawbacks.

In general the Natives in question each own quite extensive areas of land and not always contiguous, so if each simple family commences its own small plot the problem of efficient supervision arises. One would have small family owned plots scattered over the whole of the Kokoda Valley and possibly up to 3 miles apart and off established roads and tracks, all of which would have to be continually visited and supervised by the D.A.O. and this Office and would take a lot more time than the supervision of the present central communal plots. Also the question of the siting of central factories to handle the produce of these dispersed plots is a much more complicated one than when dealing with the communal plots.

Under the present system of communal plots the Natives are commencing to set aside a certain number of trees for each person to look after and the profit from these trees will go to the person looking after them. This complicates the problem of the extension

extension/
of these communal plots, for a Native who has been allocated some trees in the present plot, would have to go some distance to the trees allotted to him in the extension, unless such allocation was left in abeyance until all extension was completed.

With a family owned plot the extension problem is non-existent as the Natives are on their own land and can extend at will.

Another point has arisen in regard to the SAGA and AMADA Natives, who wish to commence a communal Cacao project, but as they are at present living on Crown Land and have no other land of their own they have been told that they cannot commence clearing or planting until some decision has been made regarding the proclaiming of a Native Reserve covering the land they are occupying at present. Separate correspondence is being entered upon in regard to this matter.

Finally, in view of the fact that the Native Cacao Project in this Sub-District is progressing and spreading so quickly, together with the proposed intensified market gardening plan for the Biage Valley, the early posting of an Agricultural Extension Officer to Kokoda is now warranted.

(R. W. BOMA. A.D.O.)

FILE WITH 19D/16
PATROL REPORTS

Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries,
KOKODA. N.D.

26th May, 1956.

MEMORANDUM:

The District Agricultural Officer,
D.A.S.F.,
POPONDETTA.

Patrol Report No. 2/55 - 56.

PATROL TO BIAGE VALLEY - 21ST TO 26TH MAY, 1956.

. . . .

Personnel -

J. Healy, Agricultural Officer.
2 Policemen.
2 Agricultural Trainees. (Dlaymis and Ignatius).
1 Native Cook.

. . .

Purposes of Patrol -

(1) Notation of native agriculture.
(2) Estimation of potential for increased production of English vegetables, particularly the potato.
(3) Education of native people in correct methods of planting English vegetables, with special regard to the selection and planting of potato seed, and dissemination of new vegetable seed.
(4) Collection of specimens of insects, plants, diseases and other useful material which could be used to further studies in these fields.

(1) NOTATION OF NATIVE AGRICULTURE: Notes were taken on the different crops grown in the villages of Savaia, Kotesi, Pitoki, Dumiki, Isuava, Abuara, Agutana, Peli and Kanandrai, and the villages and crops grown have been listed and are attached at the back of this report. No further comment will be found in this report regarding native crops.

(2) ESTIMATION OF POTENTIAL FOR INCREASED PRODUCTION OF ENGLISH VEGETABLES, PARTICULARLY THE POTATO: In the Biage Valley, which I consider is underpopulated in ratio to the available cultivation land, there is the potential for a greatly increased supply of English vegetables, more particularly around Isuava, Abuari and Agutana.

These three villages command the land where the greatest increase of English vegetable production can be expected. The cultivation land available, though not unlimited here, can be increased immensely.

Firstly, and mainly, their agricultural methods as regards growing exportable vegetables must be improved, and on this patrol, great care was taken to instil into the minds of the people, the advantages of proper cultural practices, and eventual grading of the mature product, so that the best price will always be paid to them.

This aspect is understood fairly well in this area, because at the moment two prices are paid in Kokoda for the different grades of vegetables grown here and sold in Kokoda. Supplies of crops such as beans, peas, cabbage, cauliflowers, carrots, onions, lettuce, beetroot and tomatoes could be greatly improved, but at the moment, the English potato is the main cash crop.

In all villages visited, the seed potatoes were planted much too closely to allow plants reasonable access to soil nutrients, and no hilling was practised at all, with the result that potatoes patches resembled clover beds.

With this method of planting, a large incidence of a leaf spot disease was noticeable, and by proper cultural practices in

the future, the damage caused by the [illegible] will be [illegible] minimised.

Secondly, greater production can be expected because the proximity of the valley to the [illegible] which can be reached in a day's [illegible] at the top of the valley.

(3) EDUCATION OF MATURE PEOPLE IN CORRECT METHODS OF PLANTING ENGLISH VEGETABLES, WITH SPECIAL REGARD TO THE SELECTION OF PLANTING OF POINTS [illegible]

Here are listed the main points under the [illegible] which I talked to the people -

(a) Why an Agricultural Officer is in [illegible] sector.
(b) The reason for an Agricultural [illegible] is the [illegible].
(c) The benefits of improved cultural methods [illegible].
(d) Specific crops and better handling of [illegible].
(e) Continuity of supply.
(f) Selection of [illegible].
(g) Purchase of new [illegible] with portion of [illegible].
(h) A cash economy.
(i) Eventual improvement [illegible].

Great interest was shown by the [illegible] will be visited, and the future [illegible].

English vegetables [illegible].

(4) COLLECTION OF SPECIMENS :

A collection of [illegible] items was made, and forwarded to [illegible] of the sciences concerned.

SUMMARY -

An increased production of all English vegetables can be expected in the future, because of the available resources [illegible], plus the keen interest of the people concerned, and their willingness to co-operate with this Department.

Careful nurturing in all stages will no doubt eventually bring this area into prominence.

J. [illegible]
Agricultural Officer.

19 NOV Recd

File Patrol Report
RB

50-2-1-502

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

12th November, 1955

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. 2/55-56
M.M. PEMBER, P/O.

Forwarded herewith please find the abovementioned Patrol Report.

The Patrol was of a routine nature and was well conducted by Mr. Pember, whose Report is clear and well presented.

The whole position in the area patrolled seems to be in order and calls for little, if any, comment.

The question of the establishment of a Village School in the HAMARA-HAKI area has been thoroughly gone into by the District Education Officer, when it was decided that this new school will open early in the new year.

F A Bensted

(F. A. Bensted.)
District Commissioner, N.D.

A.D.O KOKODA.

For information.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

N.A. 30/2.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.

7th November , 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division.
Popondetta.

Kokoda Patrol Report No 2/55-56.
M.M. PEMBER. P.O.

The above Report is forwarded for your perusal and onward movement to Headquarters.

The Report reveals a satisfactory state of affairs in the area patrolled. Mr Pember has carried out a well conducted Patrol and his Report is clear and well presented.

The position re the establishment of a Village School in the Hamara/Haki area is one which will have to be more thoroughly investigated by this Department, in conjuction with the District Education Officer, Popondetta. Separate correspondence has been entered into in this regard.

(R.W. Born.)
A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File : 30/2.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA,
Northern District.

7th November, 1955

The Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
KOKODA,
Northern District.

PATROL REPORT No 2-55/56. KUMUSI and LOWER KUMUSI AREAS, KOKODA S/D.

The above Patrol Report is submitted in quintuplicate for your comments and onforwarding to the District Commissioner, Northern District. Three Maps, Camping Allowance Claim and Appendices "A", "B" and "C" are attached to Patrol Report.

The delay of five days in completing the Report is regretted. The writer endeavoured to effect repairs to the Station Rover and also repaired the Tractor/Mower on return to the Station. These repairs to the Station Rover were thought necessary as the Rover attached to D.A.S.F. was understood to be transferred to Popondetta within the week after the Patrol's return. The arrival of a native mechanic from Popondetta and the retention of the D.A.S.F. Rover for a longer period allowed the Report to be completed.

Paragraph 4. of the Additional Patrol Instructions- N.M.T.A. deposits and [illegible]1's - the natives concerned were notified during the patrol.

M.M.Pember
(M.M.Pember, Patrol Officer).

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File : 30/2.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA,
Northern District.

7th November, 1955

The Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
KOKODA,
Northern District.

PATROL REPORT No 2-55/56. KUMUSI and LOWER KUMUSI AREAS, KOKODA S/D.

The above Patrol Report is submitted in quintuplicate for your comments and forwarding to the District Commissioner, Northern District. Three maps, Camping Allowance Claim and Appendices "A", "B" and "C" are attached to Patrol Report.

The delay of five days in completing the Report is regretted. The writer endeavoured to effect repairs to the Station Rover and also repaired the Tractor/Mower on return to the Station. These repairs to the Station Rover were thought necessary as the Rover attached to D.A.S.F. was understood to be transferred to Popondetta within one week after the Patrol's return. The arrival of a native mechanic from Popondetta and the retention of the D.A.S.F. Rover for a longer period allowed the Report to be completed.

Paragraph 4. of the Additional Patrol Instructions- N.M.T.A. deposits and W.C.11's - the natives concerned were notified during the patrol.

.....
(M.M. Pember, Patrol Officer).

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File : 30/2.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA,
Northern District.

7th November, 1955

The Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
KOKODA,
Northern District.

PATROL REPORT No 2-[illegible]56. KUMUSI and LOWER KUMUSI AREAS, KOKODA S/D.

The above Patrol Report is submitted in quintuplicate for your comments and onforwarding to the District Commissioner, Northern District. Three maps, Camping Allowance Claim and Appendices "A", "B" and "C" are attached to Patrol Report.

The delay of five days in completing the Report is regretted. The writer endeavoured to effect repairs to the Station Rover and also repaired the Tractor/Mower on return to the Station. These repairs to the Station Rover were thought necessary as the Rover attached to D.A.S.F. was understood to be transferred to Popondetta within the week after the Patrol's return. The arrival of a native mechanic from Popondetta and the retention of the D.A.S.F. Rover for a longer period allowed the Report to be completed.

Paragraph 4. of the Additional Patrol Instructions- N.M.T.A. deposits and W.G.11's - the natives concerned were notified during the patrol.

.....
(A.L. Pember, Patrol Officer).

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

N.A. 30/2

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA, N.D.

24th September, 1955

Mr Pember, P.O.
Kokoda.

Additional Patrol Instructions.

Further to my N.A. 30/2 of yesterday, the following instructions re your forthcoming Patrol are set out below:-

1. Please arrange to get your carriers from Kokoda - Pirive - Saga - Amada - Botue Villages.

2. Constables SE'E'EAI, OPUKAMA & AKAI will accompany you and Interpreter DIKAI.

3. Leave a signed list of all Patrol Equipment you take out of the Store on loan and also supply a list of rations required.
Note:- See Mr Rowley and find out if he is taking an N.M.O. with him.

4. Make a list of outstanding N.M.T.A. Deposits & W.C.ll's and inform the Natives concerned that they are to report to Kokoda for payment of monies due.

5. Go through your desk and pass on to me any matters requiring attention.

.....
(R.W. BORN.)
A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

N.A. 30/2

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.

23rd September, 1955.

Mr Pember. P.O.
Kokoda. N.D.

Kokoda Patrol No.2/55-56 - Lower Kumusi.

You will please be prepared to leave this Station for a Patrol of the Lower Kumusi area on Monday 9th October, 1955. The Patrol should be of no longer than 14 days duration.

The objects of the Patrol will be :-

1. Routine Administration

2. Medical Examination of all Villagers.

3. Inspection and supervision of Native Cacao Projects.

4. Investigate and report on advisability of installing an Aid Post in the area, possibly in the vicinity of WASETA/KOROPATA or up at HUNGIRI. Co-operate with Mr Rowley, E.M.A., who will accompanying you, on this matter.

5. Conduct a Census of all villages in the area.

See my last two Reports re Native Cacao Projects and familiarize yourself with the correct lining and planting procedure. Also while in the ILIMO area pay a visit to the AFA, PAPAKI, MOHAVOHAMBO, ASSISI & SIRORATA.CACAO plots.

See the various Circulars in the Patrol Matters File re information required by the Director and District Commissioner in respect to Rivers and Native Plantations and submit the necessary Appendices with your Report.

You will be required to hand in your completed Patrol Report within 10 days of your return to the Station and to enable you to do this, and also assist with your packing before proceeding on leave on 19/11/55, you will be relieved of all duties, except meeting aircraft, on your return.

(R.W. BORN.)
A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File : 30/1.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA,
Northern District.

1st November,1955.

The District Commissioner,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

PATROL REPORT No: 2-55/56
KUMUSI AND LOWER KUMUSI AREAS
OF THE KOKODA SUB-DISTRICT.

Officer conducting Patrol : M.M. Pember,Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled : Kumusi and Lower Kumusi areas of the Kokoda Sub-District.

Duration of Patrol : 11/10/55 to 21/10/55- 11 days.

Patrol Personnel : R.P & N.G.C.-
Reg No 1964 Const. AKAE.
Reg No 6751 Const. SE'E'AI.
Reg No 8659 Const. OPUKAMA.
D.N.A.-
Interpreter DIKAI.
P.d.D.
N.M.G. Cr.1. BIORI.

2 Personal Servants.

Patrol Accompanied by Mr. R.E. Rowley,E.M.A.,KOKODA,N.D.

OBJECTS OF PATROL :-

1. Routine Administration.
2. Routine Medical by E.M.A.
3. Cocoa Inspection.

M.M. Pember
.....
(M.M. Pember,Patrol Officer)

INTRODUCTION:-

This Routine Administration Patrol to the Lower Kumusi area of the KOKODA Sub-District was accompanied by the E.M.A, Mr. R. E. Rowley of P.H.D. KOKODA, who conducted a Medical Examination of the area.

During the patrol, a visit was made to SAIHO by both officers to confer with the new District Medical Officer. The opportunity of also conferring with Mr. C. Searle of AWALA Plantation re the Native Rubber Plantations in the Lower Kumusi area was taken whilst at SAIHO.

The patrol was an uneventful one and all instructions were carried out. This area has received many visits by Field officers of D.N.A and D.A.D.F over the past year and the natives, as a result, are most co-operative and enthusiastic.

A Census check was carried out in each village visited and a medical examination of all the people in the area was held in conjunction with the Census check. Notations were made in the Village Census Books in pencil for inclusion in the next Annual Census Revision.

To advoid unnecessary repetition in the Patrol Diary, the following procedure was carried out in all villages visited.

1). Houses, Latrines and Rubbish Pits inspected.

2). Village surroundings inspected.

3). Census check.

4). Medical Examinations by E.M.A. in conjuction with the Census.

5). Discussion with Village Officials and people re Administration matters.

6). Complaints, disputes and Court Cases heard and settled as occasion arose.

7). Inspection of village Cocoa project and talk with people re Cocoa Project.

.....

PATROL DIARY:- KOKODA PATROL NO.2 55/56.

Tuesday, 11th October, 1955.

0720 hrs. Departed KOKODA Government Station accompanied by Mr. R.E. Rowley, E.M.A and walked along vehicular road to SISERETA passed through PIRIVE Village en route.

1100 hrs. Arrived SISERETA - lunch and discussion with Village Officials.

1200 hrs. Departed SISERETA and walked to ILIMO Rest House passing through NAMBISOTA, HANGIRI and AFA villages en route.

1400 hrs. Arrived ILIMO Rest House. Discussion with Village Officials from surrounding villages re the patrol's plans and movements.

Night at ILIMO Rest House.
Weather: Fine.
Walking time: 5 hrs. 40 mins.

Wednesday, 12th October, 1955.

0800 hrs. Walked to AFA Village.

Wednesday, 12th October, 1955. (cont.)

1100 hrs. Departed AFA and walked to AFA Cocoa Project - inspected plot.
1245 hrs. Returned to ILIMO Rest House.
1400 hrs. Complaints, discussions and Court for Native Matters.

Night at ILIMO Rest House.
Weather: Fine. Walking Time: 1 hour.

Thursday, 13th October, 1955.

0730 hrs. Departed ILIMO Rest House with four carriers. Inspected ILIMO Aid Post and then proceeded to PAPAKI village - inspected Cocoa Plot en route.
0900 hrs. Arrived PAPAKI.
1230 hrs. Departed PAPAKI and walked to HOJAHAMBO village arriving at 1300 hours.
1500 hrs. Departed HOJAHAMBO and inspected Cocoa Plot en route ILIMO Rest House.
1550 hrs. Arrived ILIMO Rest House - talk with Village Officials.

Night at ILIMO Rest House.
Weather: Fine. Walking Time: 2½ hours.

Friday, 14th October, 1955.

0730 hrs. Departed ILIMO Rest House and sent carriers ahead to HAKI Rest House under escort Constable AKAE. E.M.A and self to HOJAKI village.
0810 hrs. Arrived at HOJAKI.
0930 hrs. Departed HOJAKI and walked to HAKI Rest House - inspected HAKI/HOJAKI and HAMARA Cocoa Plots en route.
1035 hrs. Arrived HAKI Rest House.
1055 hrs. To HAKI village.
1300 hrs. Walked to HAMARA Village from HAKI village inspected HAMARA No.2 Cocoa Plot en route.
1330 hrs. Arrived HAMARA.
1650 hrs. Departed HAMARA and returned via HAKI village to HAKI Rest House. Discussion with Village Officials at Rest House. Letter received from A.D.O., KOKODA.

Night at HAKI Rest House.
Weather: Fine. Walking Time: 2 hours.

Saturday, 15th October, 1955.

0730 hrs. Talk with people of HAMARA and HAKI re Cocoa Projects, ILIMO Aid Post attendance and Government School.
1040 hrs. Departed HAKI and proceeded through HAMARA village to WASITA Rest House.
1245 hrs. Arrived WASITA Rest House.
1330 hrs. To KORAPATA Village.
1530 hrs. To WASITA village. Inspection of KORAPATA and WASITA Cocoa Projects en route.
1600 hrs. Arrived WASITA.
1730 hrs. Returned to Rest House.

Night at WASITA Rest House.
Weather: Rain in evening. Walking Time: 2 hrs. 35 mins.

Sunday, 16th October, 1955.

Rest Day at WASITA Rest House. Medical treatment by E.M.A. and talk with Village Elders and Officials in afternoon. Inspection of Coconut nursery. Letters despatched to A.D.O. Popondetta and D.M.O. Saiho.

Night at WASITA Rest House.
Weather: Light Rain. Walking Time: ½ hour.

Monday, 17th October, 1955.

0705 hrs. Departed WASITA Rest House - passed through WASITA and reached Kumusi River Bank at 0805 hrs.
0810 hrs. Down Kumusi River by canoe - carriers proceeded overland to HUNGIRI under escort Constable AKAE.
0905 hrs. Departed Kumusi River and walked to HUNGIRI - inspected Cocoa plot en route.
1000 hrs. Arrived HUNGIRI. Census check and medical inspection of UARISUSU and HUNGIRI at HUNGIRI. UARISUSU people were congregated at Rest House on our arrival.

Night at HUNGIRI.
Weather: Fine Walking Time: 2 hours.
Carriers: approx. 3 hours.

Tuesday, 18th October, 1955.

0750 hrs. Departed HUNGIRI with 8 carriers for SAIHO. Rest of patrol under escort Constable AKAE proceeded to ILIMO Rest House via WASITA and HAKI. Crossed Kumusi River by canoe and walked to UARISUSU village.
0910 hrs. Arrived UARISUSU village. Inspected Cocoa plot.
0930 hrs. Departed UARISUSU.
1045 hrs. Arrived SEREMBI.
1115 hrs. Departed SEREMBI and walked up vehicular road to SAIHO.
1330 hrs. Arrived SAIHO. Conference with D.M.O. and E.M.A. Discussion with Mr. C. Searle of AWALA Plantation at SAIHO.

Night at AWALA Rest House.
Weather: Fine. Walking Time: 4 hrs. 50 mins.

Wednesday, 19th October, 1955.

0830 hrs. Departed SAIHO by Land Rover and proceeded via AWALA Plantation to AJEKA village on bank of Kumusi River. Rover returned to SAIHO.
0945 hrs. Arrived AJEKA and crossed Kumusi River. Proceeded on to ILIMO Rest House via HOJAKI and HOJAHAMBO villages.
1115 hrs. Arrived at ILIMO Rest House. Constable AKAE reported with carriers from HAKI Rest House.
1230 hrs. E.M.A. departed for KOKODA per Mamba Rubber Estates Land Rover, which was on a trip to ILIMO. Writer spent afternoon conducting a meeting of the PAPAKI and AFA people settling dispute over ownership and use of AFA Cocoa Project Land.

Night at ILIMO Rest House.
Weather: Fine. Walking Time: 1 hr. 30 mins.

Thursday, 20th October, 1955.

0700 hrs. Interpreter DIKAI and Constable SII sent to meet D.D.O. Mr. Jensen and R.O. Mr. L. Cass at Kumusi and conduct them to HAKI/HAMARA.
0850 hrs. Departed ILIMO Rest House and walked through PAPAKI village to EIWO mission. Discussion with Head Teacher and proceeded to ASISI village - inspected ASISI No. 1 Cocoa Project en route.

Thursday, 20th October,1955 (cont).

Discussion re Cocoa and settlement of the disputes over pigs, inspection of feast preparations of [illegible] and AKISI people. Most of the [illegible] people at [illegible] were interested only in the feast so returned to ILIMO Rest House at 1300 hours.

1640 hrs. Constable [illegible] reported that Patrols and Kiap were spending night at AKAI Rest House. Decided to have conference with them about establishment of the Government School at [illegible].

1650 hrs. Departed ILIMO Rest House. Walked to AKAI.
1550 hrs. Arrived AKAI - Discussion with P.O.C. and [illegible]
1730 hrs. Departed AKAI Rest House.
1830 hrs. Arrived ILIMO Rest House.

Night at ILIMO Rest House.
Weather: Fine. Walking Time: 4 hrs. 40 mins.

Friday, 21st October,1955.

0655 hrs. Departed ILIMO Rest House.
0855 hrs. Arrived SIBERETA Rest House - spell.
Talk with Village Officials and people re Cocoa. Changed carriers.
0930 hrs. Departed SIBERETA and walked over OLVI HILL and arrived Mamba River Crossing at 1110 hours. Swim and spell.
1130 hrs. Departed Mamba Crossing and passed through PIRIVE and arrived KOKOMA at 1240 hours.

Weather: Fine Walking Time: 4 hrs. 30 mins.

END OF PATROL DIARY.

NATIVE SITUATION:-

The native situation in the area visited by the patrol is considered most satisfactory and could be called one of progress. The keen interest and diligence displayed by the people towards their village Cocoa Projects is most encouraging to the field officers of both D.N.A. and D.A.S.F, who have made many visits to this area over the last year and who have put a great deal of work into the project. The interest and enthusiasm shown by these officers, no doubt, has enthused the natives to further their economic advancement with their Cocoa Projects.

It was noticed with pleasure that although the natives time is now concentrated in the Cocoa Project and their garden work - the standards of the village housing and precincts and roads have not deteriorated and in some cases there are signs of definite improvement in living conditions.

Apparently the 'post war boom' of plenty of money is over and numerous natives expressed their desire for the 'good old days', when Bride Prices went up to £50 each because money was plentiful. They were informed that only hard, conscientious work on their Cocoa projects would bring the money and that if they start now - they could have their money in 4-5 years time. Their desire for money assists greatly as an inducement for them to work on the establishment of their Cocoa projects.

Whilst emphasizing the role of the Cocoa plot, the natives were also encouraged to use their rubber trees as a source of money. The tapping of their rubber plots and the sale of the field coagulated latex to ASIRI Plantation, who supply scrapers, cups, coagulants and buckets

and who also pick up the latex at KORAPATA (Popondetta side of the Kumusi River), appears to the writer to be a good 'stop-gap' for the native producer of rubber, whilst waiting for the Cocoa to show dividends and/or until the Administration can sponsor a market for the native producer of rubber either by way of a co-operative society or Rural Progress Association.

Very few disputes were brought to the notice of the patrol and it is encouraging to note that no disputes over pigs and gardens were encountered. The whole area was peaceful and the cordial relationship between the natives, the Mission and the Administration is commendable.

.....

VILLAGES:-

All villages were found in a satisfactory condition and were reasonably clean. Village housing was on the whole satisfactory - the few exceptions were ordered to improve their standards of housing as soon as possible.

The villages of HAKI and HAMARA are rather large and found to be unbearably hot due to lack of shade trees and grass in the village square. In HAMARA village, the Census and Medical Examination had to be carried out on the road outside the village area due to the extreme heat. The people and the Village Officials were strongly advised to rectify the position and the writer and patrol personnel at the people's request supervised the layout and the transplanting of shade trees (POP NDO- 'Umbrella'Tree) from the nearby bush in the village square. Five trees were planted so as to form a 'hollow square' where meetings, Censuses, etc., could be held in some comfort under shade. Also at HAMARA, the foot-ball field inside the village square was also marked by the patrol at the people's request.

PAPAKI village is by far the most pleasing village in the area by reason of its lay-out in the 'hollow square' fashion and standard of housing and the people were comended on their pride and industry.

In all villages there exists a satisfactory position regards hygiene - latrines and rubbish pits are all well constructed and used. However it was noticed that in some houses, where dogs were numerous and consequently neglected, the occupants of these houses were riddled with Scabies and skin infections. Several diseased dogs were destroyed by the patrol and instructions left in the Village Census Book re these houses and the dogs for following officers' attention in the future. The people were strongly advised not to keep dogs unless they were prepared to look after them.

In all villages the people and Village Officials were encouraged to maintain and improve their villages and housing standards and endeavour to carry out the patrols' instructions and advice re hygiene and cleanliness.

.....

REST HOUSES:-

All Rest Houses occupied by the patrol were of good condition and adequate for the patrol's movements. Rest Houses and the villages which are adjacent are listed as follows:-

1. ILIMO River Rest House - AFA, INGI, PAPAKI, HOJA, HAMBO and HOJAKI villages.

2. HAKI Rest House - HAKI and HAMARA villages.

REST HOUSES (cont).

3. WASITA Rest House - WASITA and KOROPATA villages.

4. HUNGIRI Rest House - HUNGIRI and UARINUSU villages.

The ILIMO Rest House is constantly used by field officers of D.H.A. and D.A.&.F. because of its central position on the main vehicular road from KOKODA to the Kumusi River and its close proximity to the Kumusi River crossing.

The Rest House at HAKI is also a good structure and has a lovely view of Mt. Lamington from the verandah.

.....

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:-

All Village Officals throughout the patrolled area was satisfactory and appeared to be carrying out their duties well.

The Village Constables of PAPAKI and AFA villages are most co-operative and eager to assist patrols and visitors through their areas.

The assistance rendered to the patrol by Village Constable IJI of AJEKA village (Popondetta Sub-District) was greatly appreciated. This Official provides every assistance to Europeans crossing the Kumusi River and can be relied on, provided prior notice is given to him. IJI was very enthusiastic last year about the construction of a ford across the EMBARA River which, when completed, allowed vehicles to reach AJEKA village from POPONDETTA and SAIHO, which facilitated the passage Europeans proceeding to KOKODA by vehicle - he is now expressing his desire for another WAIROPI bridge across the Kumusi River.

The Councillors of each village visited apparently digested Mr. Born's advice (see Patrol No. 8/54-55 during May 1955) and no delegation of the Village Constable's duties to Councillors was noticed nor was there any tendency for the Councillors to take over any part of the Village Constable's duties. Cordial relationships seemed to exist between all Village Officials and villagers.

.....

ROADS AND BRIDGES:-

MAIN VEHICULAR ROAD:- The main vehicular road from KOKODA to the Kumusi River Crossing near AJEKA village, whish is 22 miles long, is open to vehicular traffic and is in good condition. This road in good weather can be traverezed in approximately 1½ - 2 hours by Land Rover. The river fords at MAMBA River, ASUA Creek, JIU Creek, ILIMO River and KIWO River can all be difficult and impassable after heavy rain.

Portable marsden matting fords are placed near the Mamba River Crossing and the ASUA Creek crossing to facilitate crossings if the river levels are slightly above the safety margin.

The two main rivers across which bridges are constructed namely the IORA and DIVUNI Rivers are in good condition and all small bridges and numerous culverts are now in good repair. All fords and approaches are kept maintained by the three road gangs at MAMBA River Road Camp, OIVI Hill Road Camp and ILIMO Road Camp - these road gangs

constantly maintain and repair their section of the road and are working very well. During the patrol they were instructed to take down the telephone line from KOKODA to the Kumusi River and coil it into sections which were deposited at points along the road for eventual transport to KOKODA; this task was completed on the patrol's return to KOKODA.

All sections allocated to each village for road cleaning were well cleared and no action had to be taken against offenders. This road is well used by the local and visiting natives.

The Rest House at the ILIMO River Crossing is 18 miles from KOKODA via the vehicular road.

.....

OTHER VEHICULAR ROADS:- A branch road which is passable by vehicular traffic exists between ILIMO and PAPAKI village. This road could be extended from PAPAKI village via KIWO Mission to ASISI village if the present, well defined and level track was widened and the crossings across the KIFI creek and KIWO River were made fordable by construction of approaches and the removal of several rocks from the shallow river beds - both these rivers are low level crossings.

The other river crossing namely the KMBAHA River consists of a bridge which could be repaired to take vehicular traffic - the approaches and the grade of the road leading from the KMBAHA River would need some attention.

The repair of this road from PAPAKI to ASISI would allow for easy access by vehicle to the Cocoa plots at PAPAKI, ASISI and HIRONOTA and it is considered that the widening of the road, the construction of the two fords, the repair of the KMBAHA bridge and regrading of the approaches would not be a major work and is therefore recommended.

It is thought that the people of PAPIKA, ASISI and HIRONATA villages would be very keen to assist in the preparation of this road as they realise the importance and benefits of regular inspections of their Cocoa plots by field officers and also the fact that the road would give them ready access to a central fermentery and processing factory likely to be situated near ILIMO.

Another branch road runs from the main vehicular road to the DIVUNI River which unfortunately appears to be unfordable and is therefore an obstacle to the continuation of this road to HAKI and HAMARA villages.

OTHER ROADS:- Well defined bush tracks exist from the DUVUNI River to HAMARA and HAKI villages and thence to WASITA and KOROPATA villages. The road from WASITA and KOROPATA to HUNGIRI village is rather rough and hilly. Patrols usually use a canoe along the Kumusi River for part of this trip.

UARISUSU, a village across the Kumusi River on the Popondetta side from HUNGIRI village is connected to DIVINKOJARI and SEREMBI villages by bush tracks - a vehicular road from GAIHO to DIVINKOJARI could be constructed to UARISUSU in the future as the country is flat with few creek crossings. This would allow for quick inspections from the end of the vehicular road to HUNGIRI village across the Kumusi River.

.....

EDUCATION:-

The education of the children in this area is largely in the hands of the Anglican Mission, who operate village schools at KIRO and GORARI in the area patrolled. There are also two Mission schools at WASIDA and DIVINKOIARI in the Popondetta Sub-District across the Kumusi River, opposite WASITA/KOROPATA and HUNGIRI villages respectively.

There is also the Administration School at KOKODA which takes boarders from this area - classes range from Class 1 to Standard VI.

The Mission School KIRO is staffed by native teachers and has an enrollment of approximately 230 children from surrounding villages of PAPAKI, ASISI, SIRORATA, APA, INGI, HOJAHAMBO villages and by some of the HAMARA/HAKI children, who have to cross the DIVUNI River to reach this school which is approximately 1½ hours walk from HAKI village.

This school is well staffed by native teachers and the standard is comparatively good - classes range from Class. 1 to Standard IV. This school has an excellent location and the grounds are beautifully maintained. There is a Mission hospital staffed by Mission Medical Orderlies attached to the School.

The Mission School at GORARI is attended by children from SISERETA, HAMBISOTA and HANGIRI villages and is staffed by a Native Teacher. Enrollment is approximately 80 but attendance is irregular - classes range from Class. 1 to Standard 1 only.

The above Mission Schools come under the jurisdiction of the European Teacher at SASAMBATA Mission (Popondetta Sub-District) and are in the Parrish of Rev. Fr. Porter of AGENHAMBO (Popondetta Sub-District).

The Mission Schools at DIVINKOIARI and WASIDA both in the Popondetta Sub-District are irregularly attended by children from HUNGIRI/UARISUNU and WASITA, KOROPATA villages - the Kumusi River and the long distances from these villages to these schools cause this irregular attendance and lack of interest.

.....

ADMINISTRATION VILLAGE SCHOOL:-

The patrol investigated the possibility of an Administration Village School in the HAKI/HAMARA area. The people had previously expressed their desire for a school and during the recent visit of the District Education Officer, Mr. P. Jensen, to KOKODA Government Station, it was decided to enquire into this possibility.

A meeting was held and various views were put forward by interested parents re the need for the school - it seemed to the writer that the people were enthusiastic and they were asked if they were willing to erect the school on a suitable site, if confirmation of the availability of a trained teacher was received from the D.E.O., Popondetta.

It was unanimously agreed that the people of HAKI/HAMARA would like to have a village school in their area and that they were willing to select a suitable site for the school from their land adjacent to the DIVUNI River and then erect the Teacher's quarters and school buildings themselves with plans from the D.E.O.

EDUCATION (cont.)

The writer impressed on the people that they should prove their enthusiasm by their industry and keenness in clearing the land, the erection of good standards of buildings and the eventual maintenance of the school. They were then advised to think the matter over and await instructions and advice from the A.D.O. KOKODA.

On the patrol's arrival back at ILIMO Rest House from SAIMO, a delegation of the HAKI/HAMARA people came to the Rest House and stated that they had already selected the site for the school and that they wanted permission to go ahead with the clearing - they were told to wait. The same day, word was received from the A.D.O. KOKODA that the D.E.O. and E.O. intended visiting HAKI and HAMARA villages to discuss the school the following day. The people were advised of the intended visit of the D.E.O. and arrangements were made for the patrol Interpreter DIKAI to meet the D.E.O. and accompany him to the villages as the writer had already planned his programme for that day.

However the writer managed to complete his day's work by the afternoon and on returning from ASISI village set out from ILIMO Rest House and walked to HAKI for a conference with the D.E.O. who had sent word that he was spending the night at HAKI Rest House. The writer returned in the late evening to ILIMO.

The D.E.O. Mr. Jensen and the E.O. Mr. L. Cass were impressed by the enthusiasm of the people towards the village school and the meeting was regarded as very successful. The people were willing to give the land which is very suitable for a school site, being on flat ground near the DIVUNI River adjacent to their Cocoa projects and were eager to commence clearing. The D.E.O. told the people that a teacher would be made available in the following year and the plan of the school area and buildings was given to the School Project 'Boss', who was elected on the patrols' advice to handle the project.

The D.E.O. and .E.O. were presented with two pigs and a large offering of garden produce.

The D.E.O. was informed of the attitude of the HABITA/KOROPATA people who had been approached by the patrol re the establishment of the Village School and who were disinterested at the time of the patrol's visit. However a suggestion that the school or the people of HAKI/HAMARA taking boarders from the villages of HABITA/KOROPATA and HUNGIRI, which are distant from the proposed school, may attract children from these villages.

Arrangements were made for the D.E.O. to discuss with the HABITA/KOROPATA people the proposed school and it is not known of the results of this meeting.

Details of distances, roads and children available in the area are as follows:- (see Appendix "B" attached to this report).

NATIVE AGRICULTURE:-

GENERAL:- Gardens throughout the area patrolled are adequate for the needs of the people - very few European vegetables are grown. Some D.A.F. seeds available were distributed.

No trouble re pigs interfering with gardens were brought to the notice of the patrol.

It is thought that the Yam is becoming popular and the people no doubt will follow the lead of the KOROPATA people who maintain large Yam gardens. TheYam/Bean seeds were distributed and also some SOYA Beans. Peanuts were noticed in most village gardens and are very popular. Peanuts are also grown in the Cocoa plots.

COFFEE:- No coffee is in existance in this area. The plot of coffee at ASISI village was cut out (see Patrol Report of No.1/55-56) and Cocoa will be grown in its stead.

RUBBER:- Rubber groves were seen adjacent to the villages of

PAPAKI/HOJARUMBO	-	approx. 200 trees.
HAKI/HAMARA	-	" 500 trees.
WASITA/KOROPATA	-	" 400 trees.
HUNGIRI	-	" 600 trees.

There are also rubber groves adjacent to ASISI village but the size of these groves was not obtained. However they are estimated to contain approx. 500 trees.

Very little tapping of these trees is taking place. Those who tap the trees take the coagulated latex to AWALA Plantation for sale - however it was noticed that no care is taken in the tapping procedure and it is feared that trees are being mutilated. In most cases a deep V shaped cut is made and the latex pours into a coconut husk for collection.

These rubber groves contain countless rubber seedlings and should provide sufficient nurseries for future groves of rubber if this industry is fostered by the Administration in the future.

COCONUTS:- At WASITA/KOROPATA there was noticed an extensive nursery of coconut seedlings in the old village site adjacent to the Rest House. The 'shot' nuts are lined in rows and some have shoots up to 6 feet high. The number of nuts in this nursery would be approx. 1000-2000 in number.

The people have no plan for this nursery so the patrol suggested that they could plant them either alongside the roads throughout this area or make a proper grove by planting the trees 30'x 30'. The grove may be suitably and easily planted on the flat sand grass covered banks of the Kumusi River - however the soil content and depth and also the water table level would need to be checked before the planting of the seedlings. A market for their copra could possibly be obtained through private enterprise in the Popondetta Sub-District. It is thought that the copra industry would make some contribution to a Co-operative Society in the future, as Coconuts appear to grow well throughout this area and the meat content of the average sized nut appears good for the production of copra.

COCOA:- Much interest and enthusiasm is being displayed in the Village Cocoa Projects throughout this area. All projects were inspected by the patrol and advice and encouragement given to all villages.

At present most plots are in the stage of clearing

and shade cultivation of those areas already cleared and marked.

Several visits to this area by the District Agricultural Officer and the A.D.O. KOKODA over the past months have placed the clearing, marking and shade cultivation on a sound footing and interest in the clearing of additional areas for marketing and shade cultivation remains high.

The demand for shade tree seeds is large and there is some delay in shade cultivation due to lack of seeds. Difficulty is being encountered in procuring the necessary quantities of seeds, however the people can carry on with their clearing to enlarge their plots in the meantime.

The PAPAKI and APA Cocoa plots are rather well advanced whilst the others are in good state of progress and condition.

During this patrol it was noticed that the plots at HUNGIRI, which were cultivated in nurseries in the village - these Cocoa seeds were obtained from the OPI River area and were planted in May, 1955. Very little shade cultivation has been used and the young trees are partially protected by use of temporary shade shelters. It was pointed out to the HUNGIRI growers that many of these Cocoa plants are damaged due to exposure to the sun - the top foilage is effected on these exposed plants. They were advised not to go ahead with cocoa planting until the District Agricultural Officer had inspected their project and given advice on Shade Cultivation.

The Cocoa plot at UARISUSU has been also planted with Cocoa seedlings from the OPI River area - however the natives have cultivated Leucaena Glauca as Shade - this is a Permanent Shade and has reached in some cases a height of 6-7 feet. There was no evidence of temporary shade cultivation.

Both the projects at HUNGIRI and UARISUSU need to be inspected and shade cultivation introduced before they proceed any further with the planting of Cocoa seedlings.

The nurseries at HAKI and HAMARA contain Cocoa seeds from the OPI River area and appear to be doing well - however the growers were strongly advised not to plant these seedlings until the Districtural Officer had inspected them.

See Appendix "A" attached to this Report for details of Cocoa Projects seen during the patrol.

During the patrol, the names of the land-owners of the village cocoa plots were obtained and recorded in the Village Census Books for future reference. Most land-owners appear to be planning to collect a form of rental for their land when the Cocoa comes into production. The idea of the village Cocoa project on a communal plot of land was broached to the people - this would mean that the land-owner would donate the block to the village and the land would become purely communal land.

Perhaps a solution to the land and tree ownership may be as follows:-

1. Land communally owned.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE (cont.)

2. Clearing, shade cultivation and initial planting a communal project under Project "Boss".

3. Maintenance of plot under Project Boss until trees are near harvesting stage (3-4 years).

4. Division of Cocoa plots into rows which could be allocated to individual family groups for maintenance and harvesting. The rows could be allocated according to work put into the communal projects of clearing, cultivation etc., and according to the size of the family.

5. Overall responsibility for the Cocoa maintenance and harvesting would still be under the supervision of the Project "Boss".

6. Land owners could receive an additional allocation of rows for payment of his land instead of rent or money payment.

Of couse the only good solution to the problem would be individual family cocoa plots as in the New Britain area, however it is thought that these people with their present attitude will take many years to start this form of project. Perhaps the incentive may come from the communal project now under way when problems of land-ownership, distribution of proceeds of produce and disputes arising from communal work under the Project 'Boss' come into the picture. The OROKHIVA's appear to have a happy knack of NOT being able to work together and no doubt each individual family will branch out on their own when they see what can be done with Cocoa. The disputes at HAKI, HAMARA and HUNGIRI over the questioning of the Project 'Boss' stand re'no planting of Bananas in the Cocoa Plots' caused a break-up of the project and the 'break-away' parties started to commence projects on their own.

The 'break-away' parties were advised to wait for the visit of the District Agricultural Officer before going on any further with their projects and also to endeavour to work in harmony on the communal projects, which are being carefully supervised through all stages of clearing, lining and shade cultivation. The benefits of having a Project 'Boss' solely in charge were explained to them as 'too many bosses' would soon destroy their Communal Venture. The benefits of holding meetings to discuss and clear up problems arising from the venture was also stressed.

.....

LIVESTOCK:-

The pigs presented to HOJAKI and ASISI villages by the Administration from the Mt. Lamington Relief Fund were seen at these villages. Both pigs are confined in yards adjacent to the village and appear to be thriving. The HOJAKI people were advised to move their pig pen out of the village to a more shady and well watered area on a spit of land adjoining the river - they were also advised to leave trees standing in this new pen to allow for plenty of shade, which is not available in the present pen. Village pigs seen all appeared in good condition.

Dogs were numerous in HAKI and HAMARA villages and the majority have the typical village dog look. However there were some good types of dogs seen and those were well fed and healthy.

POULTRY:- Not plentiful. Several complaints re Egg stealing by small boys and pigs were brought to the

NATIVE AGRICULTURE:- (cont.)

attention of the patrol - no doubt this stealing influences the breeding. Poultry is popular and the people were advised to build special fowl houses with laying boxes above the ground.

.....

MEDICAL AND HEALTH:-

The patrol was accompanied by Mr. R. E. Rowley, E.M.A., Kokoda, who conducted a Routine Medical Patrol of the area. Medical examinations were held in each village in conjunction with the Census check. Mr. Rowley reports that on the whole health, throughout the area, is satisfactory but the standard could be improved if the people requiring attention would walk to the Aid-Posts.

This patrol investigated the advisability of establishing an Aid Post in the Lower Kumusi area - the villages of WASITA, KOROPATA and HUNGIRI are confined in a 'pocket' on the Kokoda side of the Kumusi River and an Aid Post, if established, would benefit the health of these people.

The availability of a trained Aid Post Orderly and extra funds for the maintenance of the Aid Post would have to be known before the people are informed. The people throughout these areas are all eager to have an Aid Post in their own village but they will not walk very far to attend an Aid Post if it/away from their village. is

It is suggested that if an Aid Post Orderly is made available and extra funds are acquired, the people should be asked to prove their enthusiasm by first erecting and completing the Aid Post buildings and garden before the Aid Post Orderly takes up abode in the village.

It is advised that the Aid Post Orderly's house at ILIMO River Aid Post was finally completed during the patrol's stay at the ILIMO Rest House.

.....

CENSUS:-

A census check was conducted in each village and a medical examination was carried out in conjunction with this census check. No census figures are submitted as the last Annual Revision of Census was carried out by Patrol No.8 - 54/55. Notations were made in pencil in the Village Census Books, where necessary, for the attention of the next Annual Census Revision.

.....

CARRIERS:-

No difficulty was experienced in obtaining carriers for the patrol's needs throughout the patrol. Carriers for the initial carry from KOKODA to ILIMO (18 miles) along the main vehicular road were obtained from KOKODA, PIRIVE, SAGA, BOTUE, AMADA, and SAVAIA villages, which are adjacent to the Government Station.

Perhaps as the condition of the vehicular road and transport position improves, patrols and gear for the

CARRIERS:- (co..)

the Lower Kumusi and KAMANGA patrols could be transported by either Rover or Tractor trailers to the ILIMO River Rest House from KOKODA. Carriers are more readily obtainable from this area and the long hot walk along the vehicular road carrying patrol gear would be avoided.

An average of 28 carriers was used per day throughout the patrol and paid in tobacco. Carriers to and from Kokoda and Ilimo were rationed by the patrol as they were absent from their villages overnight.

Total man porterage hours amounted to 659 hours for the whole patrol.

.....

CO-OPERATIVES:-

Nothing to report as no activity.

.....

MISSIONS:-

The Anglican Mission is the only Mission in the area patrolled.

.....

LAW AND JUSTICE:-

One Court for Native Matters was held during the patrol and the prisoner who contravened Reg. 71(a) of the Native Regulations was escorted to KOKODA by the Village Constable of HANGIRI.

.....

GENERAL:-

The area patrolled is receiving regular patrols and field inspections by D.N.A. D.A.S.F. and P.H.D. officers and the people appear to appreciate the increased and intensive activity of the Administration.

All patrol instructions were carried out with the exception of the inspection of the SIRORATA Cocoa plot, which was postponed because of a feast for a dead women in the village - the SIRORATA people were all at ASISI village where a pig was being divided and feast preparations taking place. The writer was thus given the opportunity to have a conference with Mr. Jensen, District Education Officer at HAKI village.

.....

APPENDICES"A", "B" and "C" attached to Report.

PATROL No. 2-55/56. APPENDIX " A " - COCOA PROJECTS. KUMUSI AND LOWER KUMUSI, KOKODA S/D.

Location of plot.	Method of Inspection ex KOKODA	Present Area cleared	No. of Marks.	Cocoa planted.	SHADE CULTIVATION. Temporary	SHADE CULTIVATION. Permanent	Stage of Project.	Organiser of Project.	Land Owner.	Remarks.
AFA	Vehicle	5 acres	617	Nil	CROTALARIA ALBIZZIA No seeds available.		clearing add. area	IKA: KE XE of AFA.	1. SIBO:SONGOI'I of IEGI 2. SONGOI'I:KILANI of PAPAKI.	Very good. Well lined.
PAPAKI	Vehicle	7 acres	1530	Nil	"	"	intend using Grass-Lands adjacent to Plot.	MANGRIPA: ORARI of PAPAKI	ORAMBI:GORAPA of PAPAKI	Very good. Well Lined.
HOJAHAMBO	Vehicle	3 acres	550	Nil	"	"	clearing add. area.	MASULU: KOWA of HOJAHAMBO.	JERA:SUIVA (f) of HOJAHAMBO	Good. Well lined
HAKI HOJAKI	vehicle and ½ hr. walk from ILIMO	4 acres	665	Nil	"	"	clearing add. area.	JUPA:SEIJA of HAKI	AURORI:TAMBARI of HAMARA. MASISI (f) land not cleared.	Good. Well lined
HAMARA	as above adjacent	3 acres	138	Nil	"	"	as above	HAUNGO: KOHOPA of HAMARA.	PURIEMBO:SANGOI'I of HAKI	Well lined.
HAKI HAMARA No.2 Plot	Vehicle and ¼ hrs. walk from ILIMO	2 acres	240	Nil	"	"	as above	ORAPA of HAMARA		Well lined.
THIS PLOT IS BREAK AWAY FROM HAMARA PLOT DUE TO DISPUTE. ADVISED TO WAIT D.A.O's INSPECTION.										
KOROPATA	vehicle & 3 hrs. walk from ILIMO	1½ acres	275	Nil	"	"	as above	HAUHOPA: HOHOMAPA of KOROPATA.	HELEVO:HALUWA	Fair lining.
WASITA	as above	1½ acres	216	Nil	"	"	as above	TAIMBARI:	TAIMBARI:AIYEMBO	Fair lining

APPENDIX "A"(Cont)-- COCOA PLOTS:-

Location of plot.	Method of Inspection ex KOKODA	Present Area cleared	No.of Marks.	Cocoa planted.	SHADE CULTIVATION Temporary	Permanent	Stage of Project.	Organiser of Project	Land Owner	Remarks.
HUNGIRI No.1	5 hrs from app.2½ ILIMO approx. 3 hrs. from DIVINKOIARI (Pop. S/D.) (on KOK side of KUNUSI)	2 acres	320 Cocoa trees planted ex OPI River.		Some CROTALARIA Temporary shelters.	Some Leucaena Glauca (?) some rubber	clearing add. area.	NOKORO of HUNGIRI	KAGENI OF HUNGIRI	Lining(?). Needs DAO's inspection. Planted '55.
HUNGIRI No.2.	as above- near Village.	½ acre.	-	150 Cocoa trees planted ex OPI River	Nil - use small Temporary Shelters.	NIL.	?	NIUMBARI of HUNGIRI	WAOTOPA of HUNGIRI.	Lining(?). Needs DAO's inspection. Planted 5/55.

Note : This plot is break away from Communal Project due to a dispute over the planting of Bananas in the Cocoa plot - they have been advised to wait for the DAO's inspection before proceeding any further with this plot.

UARISUSU	Approx. 1½ hrs walk from DIVINKOIARI in POP. S/d. (on POP. side of KUNUSI) Vehicular road ex POPendetta to DIVINKOIARI or SERAMBI.	1½ acres	160 trees planted, ex OPI River & doing well.		LEUNCAENA GLAUCA planted as T & P shade-approx 5-6' high. Organiser has some good technical knowledge of COCOA. Seeds of L/G shade from DASF, LAE.		clearing add. area.	Emmanuel of Uarisusu (Educated native)	unknown this patrol as owner not present to vouch for ownership.	Lining (?) Needs DAO's inspection.
ASISI	Vehicle to PAPARI then ½ hrs walk to plot.	2 acres	266	nil	Crotalaria need Seeds	Albizzia need seeds.	Clearing Add.Area	HAUMO:HOJEI of AJEKA & ASISI	1. JUA:HAILA 2. HAUMO:HOJEI	FAIR LINING. Plot seems exposed.

Please note : Nurseries are in evidence at HARI, HAMARA, WASITA/KOROPATA plots- these seeds were obtained ex OPI River and the nurseries are placed adjacent to Plots - need inspection and advice from DAO, POPONDETTA.

APPENDIX "B".

EDUCATION VILLAGE SCHOOL - HAKI/HAMARA AREA.(PROPOSED).

Details of the Number of Children of School Age in the area and location and condition of the roads between the School and Villages.

Village.	Walking Time between Village and School.	Condition of Road between Village and School.	Children Age Group 1-5 years.	Children Age Group 6-10 yrs.	Children Age Group 10-15 yrs.	Total No. of Children of School Age.	Children Now Attending KAS and POPONDETTA Education Centres.
HAKI	10 minutes.	Very good, well-defined track.	7m + 10f	4m + 10f	8m + 6f	12m + 16f = 28.	1m at KAS.
HAMARA	25 minutes.	Very good, well-defined track.	5m + 8f	6m + 8f	7m + 8f	13m + 16f = 29.	(6m & 4f at KAS. (1m at POP.
+ WASITA	2 hours.	Good, some hill and creek crossings (small)	4m + 9f	1m + 4f	12m + 2f	13m + 6f = 19.	--
+ KOROPATA.	2 hours.	as above.	5m + 3f	5m + 3f	2m + 1f	7m + 4f = 11.	--
x HUNGIRI	4-5 hours.	Fair to above village then as above.	4m + 4f	3m + 1f	10m + 8f	13m + 9f = 22.	--
			25m + 34f = 59.	19m + 26f = 45.	39m + 25f = 64.	58m + 51f = 109.	8m + 4f = 12.

+ - these villages at the time of the patrol's visit were not interested in the Village school, as their children irregularly attend the Mission School at WASIDA across the KUMUSI River in the POPONDETTA S/D.

x - this village by reason of their distance are not against the school but asked if their children could be boarders.

PATROL REPORT No: 2-55/56, KOKODA, N.D.

APPENDIX "C".

Reference: Circular Instruction No. 213.
Department of Native Affairs.

INLAND WATERWAYS:- KUMUSI RIVER.

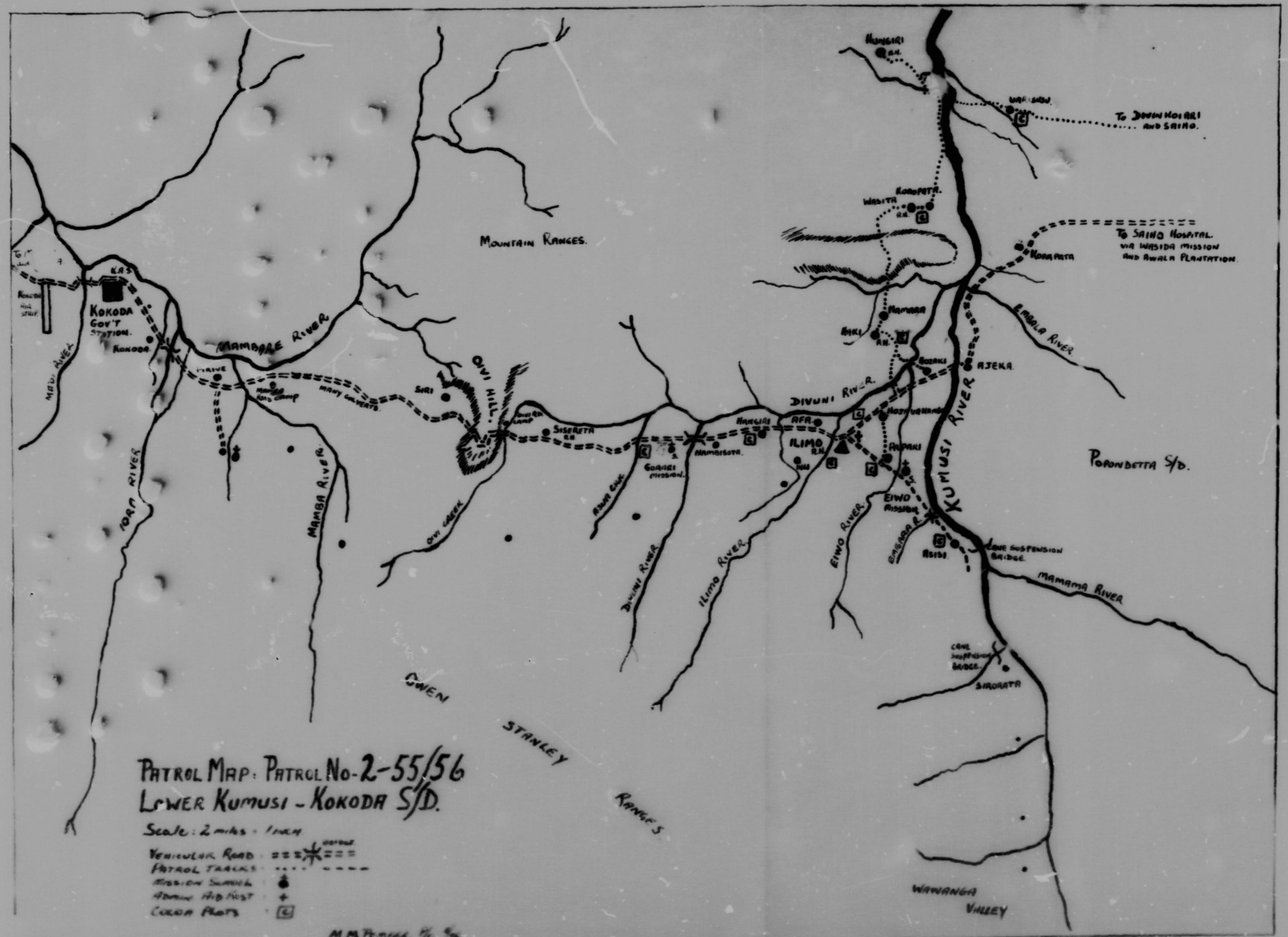
The Kokoda Sub-District is bounded by the upper reaches of the KUMUSI RIVER.

MAP REFERENCE: KOKODA 3659 1 Inch Series.
GRID REFERENCE: East 76 and 77
North 95 to 15. Reference: 76x95x and 77x15x.

Course: South to North.

(a) Physical Characteristics:
(1.) Length - approx 10-12 miles seen. Not navigable except in some sections by shallow-draught canoe. Nature of bed- stone, gravel and sand. Width - varies greatly. Depth -varies from shallow to deep in sections.
(2.) Seasonal Interruptions: Floods in Wet Season and after Wet Weather and Heavy rain in Owen Stanley Ranges at its source. Flash floods common.
(3.) unknown. Mouth in Popondetta S/D.
(b) No craft except canoes and rafts belonging to villagers.
(c) No ferries except village canoe.
(d) No traffic.
(e) Bridges nil. Cane suspension across Kumusi at ASISI.
(f) Nil.
(g) Nil.
(h) Nil.
(i) Place of Inland waterway in general transportation scheme - Kumusi River is an obstacle across Vehicular Road between KOKODA and POPONDETTA.

All other rivers in the area patrolled are low-level crossings where they cross roads and are subject to Flash floods in Wet Weather. When in normal state, all rivers can be forded.
The DIVUNI and IORA Rivers are bridged on the main vehicular road.



Patrol Map: Patrol No-2-55/56
Lower Kumusi - Kokoda S/D.
Scale: 2 miles - 1 inch
Vehicular Road
Patrol Tracks
Mission School
Admin Aid Post
Cocoa Plots
Mountain Ranges.
Kokoda Gov't Station.
Kokoda
Mambare River
Mamba River
Iora River
Oivi Hill
Oivi Creek
Siri
Sisereta
Gorari Mission
Hambisota
Hangiri
Divuni River
Ilimo River
Ilimo
Afa
Papari
Eiwo Mission
Eiwo River
Embala River
Kumusi River
Ajeka
Hamara
Haki
Koropata
Wasita
Hungiri
Warisusu
To Divunkoiari and Saiho.
To Saiho Hospital via Wasida Mission and Awala Plantation.
Korapata
Popondetta S/D.
Cane Suspension Bridge
Mamama River
Sirorata
Owen Stanley Ranges
Wawanga Valley

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Kokoda N.D Report No. 3 of 55-56.

Patrol Conducted by R. W. BORN. ADO

Area Patrolled Chirima valley

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —

Natives 9

Duration—From 21/11/1955 to 12/12 1955

Number of Days 22

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? no

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services June/July/1955

Medical March/1955

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol Investigate murder: visit Arkera valley: medical Inspection & Routine administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £ nil

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £ nil

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £ nil

other nil

14 FEB Rec'd

30-2-1-780

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

9th February, 1956

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. 3/55-56
CHIRIMA VALLEY.

Forwarded herewith please find abovementioned Patrol Report. This Report calls for little, if any, comment as it was very well conducted by Mr. Born and indicates that the usual good situation continues to prevail within the Kokoda Sub-District.

As you are aware, provision has already been made, to the extent of £2,000, in the supplementary Administration Works Programme for the construction, by the Catholic Mission, of the road from YONGAI to BURI in the Chirima Valley. Therefore, it should not be long before the road network from the GOILALA area in the Central District through to the Lower Chirima is completed.

F.A. Bensted
(F.A. Bensted.)
District Commissioner. N.D.

c.c.
A.D.O. KOKODA.

Noted RB
Mr Taylor Taylor 6/2
File with P/Report.
RB.

THE TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

NA.30/2-207.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA, N.D.

5th. January, 1956.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division.
POPO DETTA.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. 3/55-56.

CHIRIMA VALLEY : R.W.BORN. A.D.O.

The above Report, in duplicate, is forwarded for your action, please. Also enclosed in my claim for Camping Allowance.

It is realized that the Report is late in being forwarded, but the fact is that I have been on my own here at Kokoda since 16/11/55 and on returning from Patrol I found quite an accumulation of correspondence and returns to be cleared up and so have been very busy. Also the Public Holidays over Xmas and New Year interrupted the compilation of the Report.

As the Report is written by myself, no comments are made on it exceptto state that all matters raised in the Report requiring special correspondence have either already been attended to, or will be in the near future.

It would be appreciated if copies of your comments on Reports submitted from this Office, and copies of the Director's comments, if any, could be forwarded to Kokoda for information and filing with the relevant copies of the Reports.

R Born
.....
(R.W.Born. A.D.O.)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Public Health Department,
Kokoda. N.D.
12th December 1955.
KNH 52/12.

The A/Director,
Public Health Department,
Port Moresby.

Subject. Issue of medical supplies to Catholic Mission, at Iongai. Chirima Valley.

Reference. P.H.D. Circular No. 35.

The A.D.O. Kokoda has just returned from the Chirima Valley patrol and has requested whether I am able to supply the Catholic Fathers at Iongai in the Upper Chirima Valley with an initial instrument issue and then to be followed by a monthly issue of medical supplies. The Catholic Fathers, I understand should receive a medical supply from Yule Island, but this is stated to be insufficient and at irregular intervals.

I informed the ADO that this action was impossible to be carried out by me without due authority, but that I would write to the Director and state the case and that any decision for issue or not would have to come from the Director. I would be pleased to receive a reply from you as soon as practicable so that the decision could be passed to the Catholic Fathers.

Initial issue requested.
5 pair dressing forceps.
1 pair surgical scissors.
3 kidney dishes.
2 scalpel handles.
1 ear syringe. 1 needleholder.
enema can and essential atachments.
5cc syringes 2 in number.
Also various monthly supplies - not stated.

The ADO states that the Catholic Fathers are carrying out good work which could be vastly improved with extra medical supplies. The Administration A.P. supplied by me is at the other end of the Chirima valley and is 3/4 days walk away from the Catholic Mission.

R.E. ROWLEY. S.R.N.
E.M.A. KOKODA. N.D.

(R.W. Born. A.D.O.)

THE SALVATION ARMY ACF AUSTRALIAN COMFORTS FUND YMCA

Jongai C.H.

Medical supplies

Forceps ? set
surgical scissors 2 pairs
clamps (open wounds) 2 dzs
Kidney dishes 1
Scalpel handles for Bard Parker blades 2
ear syringe 1
enema 1
syringe (injection 5cc.) 2
— " —
Gave Fathers 1 x 10 cc syringe
10 needles
aspirin
Sulphguinadine
Swabs
2 Crepe bandages

? Future obtain supplies from Kohoda instead of through Yale Qs? Is it possible or feasible.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. S.D.
4th. January, 1956.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division.
POPONDETTA.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No.3/55-56.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL.	R.W.H. BORN. A.D.O.
AREA PATROLLED.	C IRIMA VALLEY.
OBJECTS OF PATROL.	(1) Investigate alleged murder. (2) Visit Aikora Valley. (3) Medical Inspection. (4) Routine Administration.
DATE PATROL LEFT STATION.	21st. November, 1955.
DATE RETURNED TO STATION.	12th. December, 1955.
DURATION OF PATROL.	22 days.
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING.	Reg.No. 3156 L/Cpl.SALUM. " " 1845 L/Cpl.MONEGA. " " 7077 Const.TOMATA. " " 7978 " ULIULIGUIAU. " " 1639 " MAIPU. " " 5045 C/Bugler NOHORO. Interpreter ASI. PERSONAL SERVANT. V.C. FAIRE of KOKODA VILLAGE.
MAP REFERENCE.	Sketch map based on Buna Revised. 4 miles to 1 inch.

R.W. Born.

(R.W. Born. A.D.O.)

INTRODUCTION.

The Patrol carried out all but one of its objectives; the AIFORA VALLEY was not visited as on arrival at KOFU VILLAGE it was learned that all the GERUA people, who live in the AIFORA, were away dancing in the Small Collala . The fault is mine as I did not send word of the Patrol's visit until too late.

Reasonable weather was encountered during the whole Patrol with fine, clear mornings and early afternoons, all heavy rain was at night when the Patrol was under shelter. Considerable difficulty was experienced on the return trip due to heavy night rains making the track very muddy and slippery, and also swelling the rivers to a considerable extent; however the return trip was completed without accident.

D.N.A. Circular Instruction No.221 of 14/11/55, requiring information on all alienated land was not received until my return to Kokoda. The information will be collated and included in the next Patrol to the area.

To avoid repetition in the Patrol Diary the following procedure was carried out in all Villages visited:-

(a) Houses, latrines and rubbish pits inspected.
(b) Village surrounds inspected.
(c) Medical inspection of all Villagers.
(d) Discussions with Village Officials.
(e) Court Cases and disputes heard and settled where necessary, and,
(f) Gardens and cemeteries inspected.

Times shown at the end of each day in the Diary are actual walking times and do not include spells or other delays.

PATROL DIARY.

MON.21st.Nov. The Patrol left Kokoda at 0730hrs. and reached Namba Estates at 0830hrs. Visited Mr. H.E. Kienzle and picked up mail for IONGAI Catholic Mission. Left Namba at 0900hrs and crossing the KOMO RIVER at 1000hrs and the MESSANI No.2 at 1100hrs. the Patrol reached KANGA VILLAGE at 1215hrs.

Rest of day at KANGA.
Walking Time. 3 hrs. 45 mins.
38 Carriers.

22nd. Nov. Left KANGA at 0700hrs and reached SEIBA VILLAGE at 1330hrs. 5 carriers(unfit) returned to Kokoda from KANGA.

Rest of day at SEIBA.
Walking Time. 5 hrs. 30 mins.
33 Carriers.

23rd.Nov. Departed SEIBA at 0630hrs and reached KARUKARU REST HOUSE at 0825hrs. Native female child died just as Patrol reached Rest House - suspected dysentery. Visited Village, about 10 minutes' walk from the Rest House.

Rest of day at KARUKARU.
Walking Time. 1hr. 55mins.
33 Carriers.

24th. Nov. Left KARUKARU at 0700hrs. and walked along a new road to ASIMBA REST HOUSE. Reached Rest House at0825. Inspected Aid Post.

Rest of day at Asimba
Walking time 1 hour 25 minutes.
30 carriers.

25th Nov. At Asimba investigating alleged murder. Orokaiva Carriers and Coast. Maipu returned to Kokoda.

Night at Asimba
Walking Time Nil
Carriers Nil.

26th Nov. Left Asimba at 0630 hours and reached SAMANA at 0710 hrs. Left at 0830 hrs and arrived at KOROGO at 0855 hrs. Left at 1030 hrs and reached BURI at 1150 hrs.

Rest of day at BURI
Walking Time 2 hrs 25 mins.
28 Carriers.

27th Nov. Rest day at BURI. Personal engage in washing and cleaning equipment.

28th Nov. Left BURI at 0730 hrs. 2 Police and some carriers sent direct to IONGAI. Rest of Patrol to BOFU. Arrived BOFU at 1045 hrs

Rest of day at BOFU
Walking Time 3 hrs.
20 carriers to BOFU
8 carriers to IONGAI

29th Nov. 1000 hrs. Left BOFU at 0730 hrs and reached EVESA Rest House at Patrol informed that GERUA people absent in Small Goilala.

Rest of day at EVESA
Walking time 2 hrs 20 mins.
Carriers 19

30th NOV. Left Evesa at 0730 hrs and reached FORO at 0910 hrs. Left at 1030 hrs and reached GENAMA at 1130 hrs. Departed at 1200 hrs and arrived at GARIMA 1250 hrs.

Rest of day at GARIMA
Walking time 3 hrs.
19 carriers.

1st DEC. Left GARIMA at 0715 hrs crossed CHIRIMA River 0800 hrs and SINDAWA River at 0820 hrs. Rested carriers and leaving at 0845 hrs reached KWAMA Rest House at 1000 hrs. Visited GO and KIKORI villages.

Rest of day at KWAMA
Walking time 3 hrs 50 mins (including 30 mins from Rest House and return)

20 carriers.

2nd DEC. At KWAMA, visited YORIPAI and BELAUISA
Walking time 2 hrs 15 mins.
Carriers Nil.

3rd DEC. Left KWAMA at 0720 hrs crossed SINDAWA River at 0800 hrs and reached KOIPAKU at 0845 hrs. Left at 1100 hrs and went on to SINGO arriving there at 1130hrs. Left at 1300 hrs in light rain and reached IONGAI Rest House at 1405 hrs. Visited Catholic Mission.

Rest of day at IONGAI
Walking time 3 hrs.
19 Carriers.

4th DEC. Rest day at IONSAI

5th and 6th DEC. at IONSAI. Visiting all villages and hamlets in IONSAI area during mornings and early afternoons, returning to Rest House at about 2p each day. 2 Police and 8 prisoners sent to KONGA on Monday 5th.

7th DEC. Left IONSAI 0730 hrs and reached KAGO at 0910 hrs.

Rest of day at KAGO
Walking time 1 hr 30 mins
21 carriers.

8th DEC. Left KAGO at 0730 hrs and arrived at GAIGERO Rest House at 0845 hrs. All GORAWAKU Natives were assembled at Rest House so medical inspection and discussions. Left at 1200 hrs and reached KURI at 1440 hrs.

Rest of day at KURI
Walking time 3 hrs 55 mins.
21 Carriers.

9th DEC. Left KURI at 0600 hrs and passed through KOROKO and SAHARA and reached SEIDA at 0815 hrs. Left at 0900 hrs and reached KANUKAKU at 1015 hrs.

Rest of day at KANUKAKU
Walking time 3 hrs 30 mins.
21 carriers.

10th DEC. Left KANUKAKU 0600 hrs and reached SEIDA at 0930 hrs. Left at 1045 hrs and reached KANGA at 1515 hrs.

Rest of day at KANGA.
Walking time 7 hrs 30 mins.
21 Carriers.

11th DEC. Rest day at KANGA.

12th DEC. Left KANGA at 0700 hrs and reached KONO River at 1000 hrs Crossed by 1030 hrs and went on through Mamba and reached YOKODA at 1300 hrs

Walking time 5 hrs.
21 Carriers.

END OF DIARY.

REMARKS.

ASIMBA AID POST:

The whole area patrolled was peaceful and trouble-free. Food was not as plentiful as on previous visits, but as warning of this had been received prior to the Patrol's departure extra rations were taken and so no inconvenience was caused either to the Patrol or the Village Natives.

The people of the Lower Chirima Valley, especially the FOFOI, would appear to be decreasing in number. No Census was officially taken but each Village was 'lined' and a medical inspection completed, at the same time a count was taken of people seen and the total compared to the last Census figure, and if smaller enquiries were made as to the whereabouts of absentees. In this way it was possible to make a fairly accurate assessment of the actual present population and, as stated before, this accessed total was slightly smaller than that shown in the previous Census.

The Catholic Mission Fathers at Isongai, who also periodically visit this area, are in complete agreement with me in this regard, and fear that these people are slowly dying out.

As reported previously by myself and other Officers under my control, the effects on these Natives of the move down to the floor of the Valley from their old villages in the mountains are not, in themselves, to blame for the present state of affairs, but rather the fact that in the last 2 years, despite all efforts on my behalf, the Natives have consistently refused to live permanently in one place, either in the old areas or in the new, but insist on spending part of their time in each area, and to my mind, it is this continual moving between altitudes of 4-5000 feet above sea level in the old villages to 1000-1300 feet above sea level in the new that is causing the trouble, which I put down to pneumonia, although this belief was not confirmed by Mr Smith, D.M.O., who visited this area in March of this year.

The establishment of an Aid Post at ASIMBA, in the centre of the FOFOI group, has been of some assistance in combatting this decline, but until the Natives are educated into reporting sick as soon as they feel ill instead of waiting until it is too late, I'm afraid the Aid Post will continue to be of little assistance. More frequent patrols by the Aid Post Orderly would certainly help and the present S.M.O. Kokoda has promised to assist in this regard.

The FOFOI people, when again questioned on their intentions, once more stated that they intend to move permanently to the floor of the valley after Xmas and it is felt that there is some truth to this in view of the numerous large gardens being cleared in the area at the present time. The Natives were urged to carry on this move and to expedite its completion. The advantages of living permanently in one locality were again pointed out to them.

Needless to say the position will be closely watched and if necessary further action will be taken.

In contrast, the people of the Upper Chirima Valley, are increasing beyond doubt, once again my findings and those of the Mission Fathers coincided. A direct cause of this pleasing state of affairs is the extremely good work being done by the Mission in the medical field and also, by virtue of their roads, they have cut distances and brought the people into closer contact with each other and with the Mission and its services, e.g. medical, education and so on.

The alleged murder of a Native woman, KOIPA, by her husband V.C. HOSE of 10 000 was investigated and proved false, the woman dying naturally, although it was proven that the husband had assaulted her about 3 weeks before she died.

Although food was scarce throughout the whole area, at each Rest House a token present of Native foods was made and returned with gifts of salt. Four fat pigs were shot during the Patrol and two others were presented by the Natives. In all a much better reception was given to Patrol on this occasion than was the case on my first visit in 1954 and on Mr Pember's Patrol in June/July last. At the new KOIP KU Village the Patrol was most enthusiastically greeted by the three time-expired prisoners who were discharged from Kokoda Gaol in September of this year after each serving a 12 months term for murder.

The Constable/Bugler attached to this Detachment was taken on this Patrol and the appropriate bugle calls were sounded when opportunity permitted. The Natives were most interested and every Retreat was attended by nearly everyone in the village at which the Patrol happened to be.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK:

There were numerous pigs in all villages visited, all of a fairly good type, there being a big percentage of the Berkshire strain in evidence. The Natives tend their pigs very carefully and the entire valley is dotted with pig houses built in old garden sites where the pigs are allowed to forage for any tubers left in the ground from the harvest. Their diet is supplemented by food cooked by the women and carried to the pig houses.

A good trade in pigs for money is carried on in the Chirima as their pigs are highly prized in the ORAKAIVA area of the Sub-District. Also the number of pigs a man owns influences his standing and importance in the Village.

Dogs are of a much better type than those usually seen in the lower parts of the Sub-District, they appear to be well looked after and have good coats and are in good condition.

Poultry is very scarce in the Upper Chirima Valley and only a very small number were seen in the Lower Valley. There does not appear to be any special reason for this except the lack of interest of the Natives themselves, nearly all the present owners of fowls are ex-labourers, policemen and scouts, all people who have worked outside their own district and who presumably learnt the value of poultry whilst away and have now introduced them into their own respective areas. The poultry seen were in good condition but the Natives complained that the pigs and dogs ate the eggs and young chickens. These people were advised to build their hen-houses off the ground and to fence in the young chickens in an effort to overcome these depredations.

At the time of my first Patrol to the Chirima, the Catholic Mission at Ioma, had 14 head of cattle, 7 horses and about 30 fowls. Now, about 18 months later these figures have increased to 27 head of cattle, 9 horses and approximately 100 fowls. The cattle and fowls being a natural increase, and the 2 extra horses were brought in from the Goilala side. The cattle look extremely well and the Fathers advised me that to date they have not lost one. The cattle appear to me to be a Jersey-Guernsey cross, but I could be mistaken. It makes a welcome change to the normal patrol diet when one is able to obtain supplies

of fresh milk, cream, cheese and eggs, as is the case at IONGAI.

Gardens throughout the area patrolled are in excellent condition and should yield a heavy crop when harvested. Sweet potato is the staple food, with some taro and yams in the lower areas. Small amounts of sugar-cane were seen and some bananas; the bananas being mostly grown on the floor of the valley at about 2-3000ft. a.s.l., but the Fathers at IONGAI Mission are experimenting with them at 5,500ft. a.s.l., and the plants seen were very healthy but too young to be bearing.

At KOROGO and SAWAWA, on this visit, no tapioca was being grown, when questionned the people explained that they had become ill after eating this food previously(see P/R.No4/53-54,Page 8 where I reported large areas of this crop in this region), and they further stated that they were not going to grow any more. I asked how they prepared and cooked the tapioca and they replied that they had cooked it in the fire the same way as they cooked their sweet potato and taro. I then explained that they should have peeled the tubers,split them and extracted the yellow core and then boiled them. However, it is most unlikely that they will try this crop again.

The European vegetable seeds distributed by Mr.Pember on Patrol No9/54-55 must have all been past their prime as none of them germinated, a pity as this area is remarkable for the good quality vegetables that can be grown there. It was also unfortunate that no seeds were held at Kokoda at the time of the Patrol's departure, but seeds since received have been sent to IONGAI Mission for distribution. In practically every Village in the Upper Chirima very good,large English potatoes were produced for sale, as were English cabbages, turnips and tomatoes. In the KWAMA area at the head of the Valley,passionfruit grow wild - the vines were covered with flowers and partly formed fruit.

NATIVE COURTS AND COMPLAINTS.

The area visited was again found to be quiet and peaceful, but the feeling that it would not take very much to make any given person or group flare up at the slightest provocation is still evident. The Chirima is a proud and self-reliant person; jealous of his personal liberties and rights and mostly fiercely protective of his immediate family and relatives, any imagined, or real, infringement of these rights or interference with these persons will almost always lead to a display of anger and, if the perpetrator is nearby, to almost certain violence. As an instance of this I briefly quote the facts of a C.N.M. case heard at IONGAI. The Defendant, a male Native, told his wife to take some food to his pigs, she was a bit slow in complying and then, as she got up to take the food out to the pigs she accidentally bumped her husband. He immediately picked up a piece of wood and hit her with it and knocked her into the fire. In his statement he said, "I got wild when the woman did not feed my pigs when I told her to do so and then when she pushed me I hit her." The point is this, that had an axe or a knife been closer to his hand than the piece of wood, a much more serious offence would most likely have been committed.

However, fortunately, this sudden spurt of anger subsides as quickly as it rises and the wronged person will amicably discuss his grievances and settle on compensation, if any, with either the offender or his relatives, after he has cooled down.

In all 8 cases were heard in The Court of Native Matters:- 4 for assault and 4 adultery. All cases resulted in convictions and sentences of imprisonment were imposed.

VILLAGES AND OFFICIALS.

For a detailed list of Village Constables, Councillors and their respective Villages, see Appendix "A" to this Report.

In all,33 Villages were visited and all were clean and tidy with the exception of ASIMPA; this Village has always been untidy and the Village Constable, a new appointee, was given a final warning that if there was no improvement by the time of the next Patrol,disciplinary action would be taken against him and any Village offenders.

Nearly all the Chimbu Villages are situated on knolls or ridges overlooking the main valley, fresh, running water is abundant the streams and rivers being mostly quite close to the Village. The houses were of good construction and were weather-proof and were clean and tidy. The same applies to the Village surrounds, but once again ASIMPA and also EVESA were the exceptions to the general rule. both these Villages having the bush encroaching almost up to the back of the houses. Orders were given for the bush to be cleared back for at least 50 feet from the houses.

Each Village has at least two latrines in use, a different position to that which applied 2 years' ago when it was found that 11 Villages had no latrines at all. The present situation is due to good follow-up work done by Mr.Penhale and Mr.Pember,Patrol Officers, on their Patrols to the area after the one on which I gave the initial orders. These comments also apply to rubbish pits and the disposal of refuse, on my earlier Patrol I found that not one Village had any means of disposing of its rubbish except by throwing it into the bush, now every Village, unless it is on the bank of a river or stream, has at least one pit in use and those near rivers dispose of their rubbish by throwing it into the water.

In regard to cemeteries the position is not quite as satisfactory. Nearly every Village has a cemetery marked out and kept clean with shrubs planted along its boundaries, but I fear that these plots are rarely, if ever, used - the people still persisting in burying their dead in old gardens,old villages or in the bush. As it was quite definitely established that no dead were being buried in the villages no action was taken, but the Natives were advised to use the proper cemeteries. Probably, as Mission influence spreads the position will improve. There is nothing in the provisions of Reg.100 of the N.R.O. to prevent Natives from burying their dead anywhere other than under occupied houses or in occupied Villages, so only continual advice and suggestions to use proper cemeteries can be offered by patrolling Officers at present.

One recommendation for the appointment of a new Village Constable has already been made and the relevant papers forwarded. In the past the Villages of SINGCO and KOIPAKU were controlled by the V.C. of KARIMA, who also controls the Village of SE, the first-mentioned two Villages are on the Southern side of the Valley and the other two are on the Northern side and it is about 4 hours' walk between the two areas, and so a new Village Constable to control SINGCO and KOIPAKU has been provisionally appointed.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The only vehicular road in the area patrolled is that from the Government Station through Kamba Estates to the KOMO RIVER and then on for approximately another mile to EBEI Pltn., on this section there are two wooden bridges, one across the MADI Creek-near the Station and the other across the FALA Creek, about a mile further on.

The only other bridges encountered are cane suspension

ones over the ASIMBA, BURI, CHIRIMA(2), and SINDAWA RIVERS. A good, strong wood bridge has been built by the Mission to carry their road over the DEGU River at the head of the valley of the same name. All other creeks and rivers have to be forded.

The patrol track from the KOMO River to BURI Rest House is the same as is described in P/R.No4/53-54, except that a new section of road has been cleared and cut between KARUKARU and ASIMBA. This new road leaves the floor of the valley, proceeds up and along a long gentle ridge and then drops suddenly down to join the old road about 5 minutes' walk from the Rest House.

Tracks on the Northern side of the Valley, from BURI to KWAMA Rest House as the same as before except that sections of them have been graded and steps cut in steep places making them much easier to walk on than was the case before this work was done.

Around KWAMA Rest House there are excellent roads, miniatures of the main Mission raod, connecting the Rest House with the Villages of GO, KIKORI, BELAVISA and YORIBAI. Times between these Villages and the Rest House are now cut by 50% due to these roads. Also from near KOIPAKU to MAIMANI, near IONGAI, the Natives have built another road, also patterned on the Mission Road, which has made communication between the two Villages and those intervening much easier.

The Fathers at IONGAI have now extended their road, described in previous Reports, from IONGAI to a point above BURI, and a route has been pegged from this point to one just above the present site of ASIMBA. This road most certainly saves time spent in walking, so allowing Patrols to spend more time in the Villages. As an instance of this, in June 1954 I took 2hrs. 15 mins. to walk from KAGO to IONGAI on the old Native track, this Patrol the trip took me only 1hr.10mins.

The Mission have done an excellent job on this road and any assistance that the Administration could render them would be very greatly appreciated. Some roadmaking tools have been loaned to the Mission from the Government Store at Kokoda, but dynamite is what is most urgently required. Separate correspondence on this matter will be forwarded.

REST HOUSES.

Each of the following Villages has a Rest House and Police Barracks and those marked thus @ also have Carrier Barracks :-

KANGA @, SEIBA @, KARUKARU @, ASIMBA @, BURI @, BOFU, EVESA, GARIMA, KWAMA, KUMUM(Mission property) IONGAI, KAGO and GAIGEGO @.

The Rest Houses at the higher altitudes have fireplaces in the main room, a welcome and necessary piece of equipment on the cold nights usually experienced in the area.

All the buildings were in very good order and condition, with the ASIMBA and KWAMA buildings outstanding, although it may later become necessary to movethe latter as it is too far from good, potable water for convenience.

CARRIERS.

As with all Chirima Patrols local Orokaiva Natives have to carry the Patrol for the time it takes to get to ASIMBA or BURI, usually 3-4 days and as these carriers have to be fed for this period, and also

for the return trip, extra carriers have to be taken to transport the additional rations. Also, on the return trip of the Patrol the Natives from the ASIMBA--KARUKARU area have to bring the cargo right back to the Station. Rations for this return trip are usually left at ASIMBA and SEIBA on the outward journey so avoiding unnecessary porterage. No difficulty in obtaining carriers was experienced at any time during the Patrol.

A daily average of 23.25 carriers were used and the total man hours of porterage was 1279hrs.10mins., over a total of 47hrs.50 mins.' walking time.

EDUCATION.

At present the Catholic Mission at IONGAI is the only body conducting a school in the whole area visited. The school is part of the Mission establishment at IONGAI and at the time of my visit there was an enrolment of 80 male and 73 female students, ranging from 5 to 15 years of age. The Mission is staffed by two French Fathers, a French Brother, a French nun and three Little Sisters. A male lay teacher is to join the staff in early 1956.

Attendance is fairly regular at most times, but when the parents go visiting and dancing they take their children with them, so causing breaks of up to two months in the childrens' attendance.

The Mission plans to establish another school at or near ASIMBA in the Lower Chirima, and this, when established, will well be able to cope with the education of all children in this area. It is expected that this school will be staffed with Native teachers under the supervision of one of the Fathers.

As on previous Patrols, once again radio reception was very poor and the wireless taken on the Patrol was practically useless, not even being able to pick up the local 9PA news bulletins.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

A medical of all Natives seen was carried out and although no Census was carried out, by counting those present,ascertianing the number of absentees and then comparing the total with that shown in the Census books it is considered that very few were missed.

In the FOFOI area,i.e. the Villages around ASIMBA, it would seem that the population is gradually decreasing, and as stated in the Summary to this Report, the Mission Fathers agree with this statement. Their figures show that 18 deaths have occurred since June last and only four births. I particularly noticed that there were no pregnant women in this area at the time of my visit.

In discussion with Father Sourrisseau, who visited Kokoda after I had returned, and with the E.M.A.,Kokoda, it was decided that the E.M.A. will visit the FOFOI, and basing himself at ASIMBA, will carry out an investigation into the probable causes of this decline in population.

With the exception of the above region, the health of the Natives seen was good, no serious illnesses or injuries were found and no trace of the usual influenza epidemic that has periodically attacked these people in the past. The most prevalent complaints were tropical ulcers and scabies. In all 213 Natives were treated by the Patrol and of these 40 were sent to IONGAI for further treatment,10 to ASIMBA AID POST and one to the Kokoda Native Hospital.

The Mission at IONGAI is carrying out excellent work in the medical field and the results of this work can easily be discerned in

the general good health and cleanliness of the Natives. The Mission receives its supplies(medical)from Yule Island at irregular intervals and although at present a good stock of drugs,medicines and bandages etc. is held, there is only a poor selection of instruments on hand. This matter has been taken up with the E.M.A.,Kokoda, and he has written to P.M.D. Headquarters to find out if an issue of instruments could be made to the Mission and arrangements made for the monthly supply of other medical stores from Kokoda.

CENSUS.

No Census was conducted during this Patrol so no comments are made under this heading.

GENERAL.

As stated before the Patrol found the area quiet and peaceful and the Natives happy and contented. No outstanding incidents or features were encountered by the Patrol.

No anthropological data was collected.

R.W.Born

(R.W.Born. A.D.O.)

APPENDIX " B ".

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. 3/55-56.

REPORT ON PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Reg.No.3850 L/Cpl. SAIAM. A very good N.C.O. and is completely dependable and trustworthy.

" " 1845 L/Cpl. MONEGA. Newly promoted to L/Cpl. Is not yet too sure of himself, otherwise he is an excellent man on Patrol.

" " 7077 Const. TOMATA. Eager and willing. Entirely trustworthy and obeys orders with cheerfulness and alacrity.

" " 7978 Const. JLIULIGUIAU. A young Constable who is inclined take the easy way at all times. Needs supervision and is not entirely reliable. Will improve as he grows older.

" " 1639 Const. MAIPU. A good steady man. Only accompanied the Patrol to ASIMBA and then returned as escort to ORAKAIVA Carriers.

" " 5045 Const/Bugler NOHORO. A very good bugler and constable. He quickly got into the Patrol routine and was of considerable assistance. I think the break away from Station routine freshened him up a lot and was good for him.

" " Interpreter ASI. A new appointee at Kokoda as Chirima Interpreter. In young and inexperienced, but is always cheerful and willing to learn. Speaks good Motuan and will develop into a first class Interpreter with training.

R. W. Born

.....
(R. W. Born)

APPENDIX " A ".

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No.3/55-56.

RETURN OF VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

VILLAGE.	VILLAGE CONSTABLE.	COUNCILLORS.
KANGA	MAGU	LIGUWE.
SEIBA KARUKARU	GURU	SARO & ASI KAMO & TATAFI.
SAMANA	ISO	KOGA & MAFE.
KOROGO	HORE & KOREA	———
ASIMBA	FONDA	MAGU & GABI.
BURI	IWORO	———
BOFU	INGI	BIBA
EVESA	BIRI	SOU & SIWUDA.
GENARA FORO	IWORO	———
GO KIKORI	FIRA	KOGA MOGE
BELAVISA YORIBAI	BOBI	APUTI
CARIMA SE	KAWA	GOPA SOMBA
SINGGO KOIPAKU	MANUMA(new appointee)	KAWA ———
IONGAI GROUP.	HAVI	POMA, IWORO, AIYA & MAHA.
SONGATU GROUP.	GUMO	FASI.
TURA KAGO	KAMO	KAMO ASI
GORAWAKU No.1. GORAWAKU No.2.	GOPA SIROM	IWORO ———

.....
(R.W.Born. A.D.O.)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of KOKODA. N.D. Report No. 4/55-56

Patrol Conducted by R.W.H. Born. A.D.O.

Area Patrolled BIAGE VALLEY & VICINITY GOVERNMENT STATION.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil.

Natives 4

Duration—From 19.../...1./1956...to....24/...1../19...56

Number of Days.....6.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....No.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...-.../....4./19..55.

Medical ....-.../..11./19..55.

Map Reference Buna Revised 4 miles to 1".

Objects of Patrol Routine Administration, Census and Medical Inspection.

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £...-...

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £...-...

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £...-...

.....

.....

.....

Village Popul

Year 1955-56

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MI	
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In	
BIAGI VALLEY.		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	
SAVAIA ✓	19-1-56	4	·	1	·	·	·	1	·	·	·	·	·	1	·	·	1	
KOIASI ✓	"	1	·	1	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	1	·	·	1	
PITOKI ✓	"	·	3	·	1	·	1	·	1	·	·		·	·	·	·	1	
DENIKI ✓	"	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	
ISURAVA ✓	20-1-56	·	·	·	·	·	·	1	·	·	·	·	·	·	1	·	·	
ALOLA ✓	"	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	1	·	·	·	·	·		
ABUARI ✓	22-1-56	·	1	·	·	1	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	
HAGUTAWA ✓	23-1-56	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	1	
PELAI ✓	"	1	2	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	1	·	·	·	1	
TOTALS.		6	6	2	1	1	1	2	1	·	1	·	1	2	1	·	7	
KAHINAIMBO.	~~25-1-56~~																	
SAGA ✓	25-1-56	2	·	1	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	
AMADA ✓	"	1	1	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·		
BOTUE ✓	"	3	2	·	·	1	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	1	·	·	·	
TOTALS		6	3	1	·	1	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	1	·	·	1	
GRAND TOTAL		12	9	3	1	2	1	2	1	·	1	·	1	3	1	·	8	9

13 NOV Recd

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 30-2-1/391

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

7th November, 1956.

Assistant District Officer,
KOKODA. N.D.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. 6/55-56.

It is pleasing to note that the native people's enthusiasm regarding the cocoa growing project are not interfering any way with annual subsistance crops, and also that of their own free will the people of this area are combining to live together in one village in better localities, where previously they lived in scattered groups in relatively poor areas.

This move should be continually encouraged as it will lead to a more contented people and a greater ease of administration as far as we are concerned.

The progress made in cocoa projects has more than justified the efforts of both the people and the Administration Officers concerned, and a basis of what can be a sound native economy based on cocoa has now been successfully established.

I agree that if any areas of cocoa are to be cut out, due to wrong planting, the new or replacement plantings must be first established to so avoid the creation of a disturbed or dissatisfied people. Naturally, it is understood that if an area becomes diseased, the cocoa must be destroyed, and the people must be educated to accept this fact. This should not be a difficult problem as they already realise what disease can do if allowed to run rife amongst their plantings of taro.

The position as revealed with regard to the census of the population is satisfactory, and at any rate we are now certain that the downward trend has been arrested, and our efforts must now be directed to ensure that the increase, no matter how small, continues. I know that the people in this area are becoming more health conscious, and this factor alone should ensure that a population increase continues, subject of course to no major epidemics being encountered.

The position with regard to the education of the native people again indicates satisfactory progress, when it is considered that only a few years ago only a handful of children in the area were receiving any education at all. Whereas, now the total has reached 281 out of 1324 persons.

This is a well written Patrol Report indicative of the interest shown by the officer conducting in the District under his control.

F.A. Bennett.
(F.A. Bennett)
District Commissioner. N.D.

File on P/R 6/55-56. [illegible]

14 FEB 1956

30-2-1-781

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

9th February, 1956

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. 4/55-56.

Forwarded herewith please find abovementioned Patrol Report.

The Patrol was of a routine nature, and reveals that, generally speaking, the native situation is well in hand in this particular area of the Kokoda Sub-District.

With regard to the question of moving the present villages of ALOLO, ISURAVA and ABUARI, I would advise that, in my opinion, they should not be moved. Mr. Born's analysis of the reasons why they should not be moved is very sound and receives my full support.

Native Agriculture & Live Stock. The proposal to extend the native cash-cropping of European vegetables is a good one, and I feel that with Mr. Born's support and initiative the scheme has every chance of being successful. If so, this will tend to create a more contented community when the cocoa and coffee projects now under way bear fruit, in that a larger section of the native population of the Northern District will be in receipt of a monetary return for their efforts, and will not be placed in the position of being envious of their more fortunate neighbours dwelling in the lowlands.

Census. It is not proposed, at the present stage, to make any recommendations with regard to the closing of any villages in the area, as the whole position may adjust itself in the near future.

Mr. Born's claim for camping allowance is forwarded together with the Patrol Report.

F.A. Bensted

(F.A. Bensted.)
District Commissioner. N.D.

c.c.
A.D.O. KOKODA.

Noted RB
Mr Taylor — noted [illegible] 16/2.
File with P/Report RB

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

N.A.30/2-224.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.

27th. January,1956.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division.
POPONDETTA.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No.4/55-56.

Herewith the above Patrol Report, in duplicate, for your information and onward movement.

The Patrol was conducted by myself so no comments are being made.

It would be appreciated if you could ensure that copies of your comments to the Director on Patrol Reports originating from this Office could be forwarded,please, and also copies of the Director's comments, in due course.

Claim for camping allowance is attached.

R.W.Born

(R.W.Born. A.D.O.)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

SUB-DISTRICT OFFICE,
KOKODA. N.D.

26th. January, 1956.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division.
POPONDETTA.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. 4/55-56.

Officer Conducting Patrol.	R.W.H.BORN. A.D.O.
Area Patrolled.	BIAGE VALLEY & VICINITY STATION.
Objects of Patrol.	(1) ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION. (2) CENSUS REVISION. (3) MEDICAL INSPECTION.
Date Patrol Left Station.	19th. January, 1956.
Date Returned to Station	24th. January, 1956.
Duration of Patrol.	6 days.
Personnel Accompanying.	Reg.No. 5094 Const.KONENE. Reg.No. 8659 Const.WAIOPE. Interpreter DICK of KOKODA. Personal Servant.
Map Reference.	Sketch map based on Buna Revised 4 miles to 1 inch.

2.

R.W.H. Born
.....
(R.W.H. BORN. A.D.O.)

INTRODUCTION.

The Patrol was purely routine in nature and carried out all objectives. Fine, but cloudy weather was experienced throughout the patrol and no time was lost due to rain. The area patrolled is fully controlled and the people are quiet and peaceful, no outstanding incidents occurred.

To avoid repetition in the Diary the following procedure was carried out in all Villages visited.

1. Houses, latrines and rubbish pits inspected.
2. Village surrounds inspected.
3. Medical Inspection of all Villagers during Census.
4. Census revised.
5. Discussions with Village officials.
6. Disputes and minor complaints heard and settled where necessary.
7. Gardens and cemeteries visited where possible.

It will be noted that the Patrol rested on Saturday 21st.January,1956 and continued on Sunday,22nd.January, this was because the Patrol was in an area under S.D.A.influence at the time and their Sabbath was observed. The Patrol returned to the Station on 24th.January,1956 and the next day I went to the three Kahinaimbo Villages situated between the Station and Mamba Estates.As I returned to the Station in the early afternoon I have not included this final day in the duration of the Patrol.

Times shown at the end of each day in the Diary are actual walking times and do not include spells or other delays.

DIARY OF PATROL.

Thurs.19th.Jan.
Left Station at 0730hrs. and went to SAVAIA Village arriving there at 0820hrs. Rest of Patrol under escort of Const. WAIOPE proceeded direct from Station to DENIKI. Left SAVAIA at 1000hrs. and reached KOIASI Village at 1030hrs. Left at 1130hrs. and went on to PITOKI Village reaching there at 1205hrs. Departed at 1400hrs and reached DENIKI Rest House at 1415hrs.

Rest of day at DENIKI.
Walking Time. 2hrs.10 mins.
14 Carriers.

Fri.20th.Jan.
Left DENIKI at 0710hrs. and climbed to the site of Old Deniki arriving there at 0755hrs. Left at 0805hrs. and reached the ETUMU River at 0915hrs. Rested 15 minutes. Left at 0930hrs and went on to the AULO River at 1130hrs. Lunched. Left at 1200hrs. and passing through the site of the old ISURAVA Rest House at 1210hrs. reached ALOLA Village at 1245hrs.

Rest of day at ALOLA.
Walking Time. 4hrs.40mins.
14 Carriers.

Sat.21st.Jan.

Rest day at ALOLA. Patrol personnel cleaning equipment.

Sun.22nd.Jan.

Left ALOLA at 0720hrs., passed through old village site at 0730hrs. climbed down to the LALA Creek and up again passing the KAGI turn-off at 0755hrs. Then steep descent to the IORA River at 0805hrs. Rested 10 minutes, then climbed up to ABUARI Village reaching there at 0835hrs.

Rest of day at ABUARI.
Walking Time. 1 hr. 5 mins.
14 carriers.

Mon.23rd.Jan.

Left ABUARI at 0700hrs. and crossed the KUNISI River at 0735hrs, passed through old Abuari at 0755hrs and thence on to HAGUTAWA Village, reaching there at 0820hrs. Left at 1000hrs. and crossed EIA Creek at 1030hrs then up to the site of the old village of KAILE,now deserted, at 1100hrs and reached PELAI at 1145hrs.

Rest of day at PELAI.
Walking Time. 3hrs. 5 mins.
14 carriers.

Tues.24th.Jan.

Left PELAI at 0800hrs. and took the old Biage track which leads over the IORA River and into the back of the Government Plantation, and reached KOKODA at 1130hrs.

At KOKODA.
Walking Time. 3hrs.15mins.
14 carriers.

Wed.25th.Jan.

Left Kokoda at 0700hrs. and reached SAGA Village at 0720hrs. Left at 0900hrs and crossing the MAMBA River reached BOTUE Village at 1005hrs. Left at 1200hrs and re-crossed the MAMBA River reached AMADA Village at 1235hrs. Left at 1400hrs and returned to Kokoda arriving there at 1455hrs.

At KOKODA.
Walking Time. 2hrs. 55mins.
2 carriers.

END OF DIARY.

S U M M A R Y.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The whole area patrolled was quiet and peaceful and trouble-free. Food was plentiful and all gardens seen were in excellent condition.

It is thought that in most of the Biage Villages there is too much absenteeism, both through men going away to work and the numerous lengthy periods when whole families move over the Range to the KAGI and MENARI areas of the Central Division. This point will be further discussed under the CENSUS heading.

Once again the question of moving the present Villages of ALOLA, ISURAVA and ABUARI has arisen. In my Report No.3/53-54 I first mentioned this question and then the people of ALOLA and ISURAVA left their old Villages and combined in forming a new Village incorporating the S.D.A.Mission establishment, and the ABUARI people remained where they were. Now, the Mission have apparently suggested to the combined ALOLA-ISURAVA people that they move their Village, and the Mission, to a point further down the Valley approximately half-way between the present site and DENIKI Village. They have already selected a site and have commenced clearing. The ABUARI Natives say that if the ALOLA/ISURAVA people move to the new site they will then move to the site of old ABUARI so that they will be closer to the Mission and their friends. I discussed this matter with all concerned, including the Native missionary, and brought out the following points in an argument against moving;-

1. That the present Alola/Isurava Village is only about 7 months' old.
2. That by moving the people will be leaving their present garden and hunting lands and have to start off afresh in the new area.
3. They will be increasing the distance between themselves and the Kagi-Menari people.
4. If the two moves are effected it will make it most difficult for future Patrols which will be faced with a approximate 7 hours' walk through uninhabited country between the 2 new Villages. This will also effect the Natives themselves as they will have to carry the Patrol's cargo over this distance.
5. If they leave their present land it will mean that practically the entire upper end of the Valley will revert to bush.
6. They were told that although the Administration would not stop them from moving, if the move were indeed warranted, it was against indiscriminate shifting of established Villages, and I told the Natives that they were not to go ahead with the move until further advised by me as I intended to obtain advice and direction from District and Departmental Headquarters on the matter.

It is my impression that the suggested moves were instigated by the S.D.A.Mission in the first place as I know that this Mission wishes to extend its influence into the DENIKI/PITOKI area, and if they can establish themselves within a 2 hours' walk of the latter area they will practically have accomplished their purpose. As I know, from talks with the DENIKI/PITOKI Natives, that they wish to remain with the Anglican Church it would be much better if the ALOLA/ISURAVA/ABUARI Natives remained where they are.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK.

Gardens throughout the entire area patrolled were in excellent condition and an abundance of food is assured. Sweet

Potato is the staple crop supplemented by Taro, Pumpkin and Corn. In all the BIA E Villages there are plots of European vegetables being grown, English potatoes, tomatoes, beans, turnips, carrots, cabbage capsicum, eschallottes and beetroot being the main items grown. It was also very pleasing to note that some Chirima passionfruit seed which I gave to the HAGUTAWA Councillor has been planted and is thriving, and an excellent crop of large, sweet passionfruit is being obtained from the vines at present.

Further instructions and assistance were given all interested Natives in the correct method of planting and cultivating European vegetables with particular emphasis being placed on the proper way to grow potatoes. The Natives were eager to learn and seemed to pick up the new techniques easily, it now remains to be seen as to whether they follow directions and so produce a better grade of vegetables. Further issues of seed from the Dept. of Agriculture were made and the Natives were told that if they so desired they could order quantities of vegetable seed through me from either a store in Port Moresby or direct from Australia. I would like to see them go in for market gardening on a larger scale as I am assured of a market for their crops, both here at Kokoda and at Popondetta and I have also had enquiries from Port Moresby, if they can produce good quality vegetables in reasonable quantity. Present prices paid to the Natives for vegetables delivered at Kokoda are:-

Potatoes	6d. per pound,
Tomatoes, Beans, Cabbage, Turnip, Beetroot, Carrot, Passionfruit, Eschallottes	4d. per pound,
Chinese Cabbage, Capsicum	2d. per pound.

these prices are quite acceptable to the Natives and to the European buyers.

With the exception of the villages under S.D.A. Mission influence, all Villages contain a large number of pigs, all of which are well cared for and are in excellent condition, also , in most Villages there are large numbers of fowls.

In the Villages of the Lower Biage, i.e., SAVAIA, KOIASI, DENIKI, PITOKI and PELAI, citrus trees abound, mostly orange and mandarin with some limes. The fruit from these trees is of quite good quality, not very much of it is offered for sale as the Natives themselves eat most of the crop.

Betelnut palms are plentiful in SAVAIA and DENIKI and the owners of these trees do a considerable trade with the produce amongst the local Orakaiva Villages and Station personnel. SAVAIA Village also has a number of coconut palms in contrast to the rest of the Biage Villages where coconuts are a rare and valuable commodity.

NATIVE COURTS & COMPLAINTS.

No Court cases were brought before the Patrol. As said before the area patrolled is under complete control and the people are an industrious and peaceable lot. Only minor disputes involving non-payment of bride-price, ownership of pigs and so on were encountered and all were settled amicably in discussion between the parties concerned.

VILLAGES & OFFICIALS.

For a detailed list of Village Constables, Councillors and their respective Villages, see Appendix "A" to this Report.

In all, 12 Villages were visited and all were extremely neat, tidy and clean. Probably the best Village seen was PELAI, which Village is situated on a spur on the Eastern side of the entrance to the Riage Valley at a height of 2800feet above sea level and has an excellent view over the whole of the Kokoda and Yodda Valleys. The houses are arranged in a hollow square formation with a central grass plot and the Rest House is placed on top of a gentle grassed knoll about 150 feet above the Village. The only drawback to this Village is that it is a ten minute walk down a very steep track to water. All other Villages are within two or three minutes' walk from running streams and have a constant supply of good potable water readily available. At ALOLA there is a very nice secluded creek about 200 yards from the Rest House which has a small waterfall emptying into it and a pool about 20 feet wide and 2 feet deep just below the fall, which makes a very enjoyable natural shower place for patrolling native personnel, and the Villagers themselves, and which is all the more enjoyable as a cooling off place after the long hot walk from DENIKI.

Each Village has at least two latrines and 2 rubbish pits in use, some of the larger Villages, e.g. SAVAIA, having 6 latrines and 4 rubbish pits. These conveniences are well constructed, all being at least 12 feet deep - the latrines have really excellent buildings over them and the rubbish pits are covered with slabs of adzed timber when not in use.

All Village Constables are doing their work in a very satisfactory manner, the V.C's of SAVAIA and PELAI being outstanding in this regard. Councillors, while still inclined to take some of the V.Cs' duties upon themselves, are also quite satisfactory. The opportuity was taken to explain their respective duties to the Village officials and it is thought that they now have a better idea of their work.

ROADS & BRIDGES.

The only motor roads used during the Patrol were part of the road to Mamba Plantation, as far as the SAVAIA turn-off, and part of the road through the Government Plantation at Kokoda. For the rest of the Patrol native tracks were used and a brief description is given:-

STATION-SAVAIA. Motor road across the Nadi Creek and on past the airstrip to the SAVAIA turn-off, thence along a jeep road to the Fala River, which has to be forded, then a steep climb up a good wide track to the Village.

SAVAIA-KOIASI. Steep descent to a small creek, then a series of short steep rises and descents to the Fala River, which again has to be forded, then a steep climb up to the Village. There are steps cut in the steepest sections.

KOIASI-PITOKI. Good level track to the Nadi Creek, which must be forded, then a good track to join the motor road near the Plantation boundary, then a short climb up a spur to PITOKI.

PITOKI-DENIKI. Steep descent to Pitoki Creek, which is bridged with 3 logs, then a good wide track and level walking to the Rest House which is about 100yards from the Village.

DENIKI-ALOLA. Good level track to a branch of the Iora River, then a steep climb up to the site of Old Deniki. Then a very rough track around the side of the mountain, and across three rivers, all of which are bridged with logs, till Old Isurava is reached, then a good graded track up to the Rest House at ALOLA Village.

ROADS & BRIDGES(cont).

ALOLA-ABUARI. Steep descent to old road and then along a good track to Old Alola, then steep descent to LALA Creek, which is crossed by a three log bridge, then climb up to KAGI turn-off and along a narrow track leading round a spur and then a steep descent to the IORA River, bridged with a log bridge, then along a long gradual ascent on a graded track up to ABUARI.

ABUARI-HAGUTAWA. Very poor steep track over rough country then a sharp descent to the KUNISI River. The track passes about 50feet away from a large waterfall which drops a sheer 200feet into a large pool and is quite a pretty sight. Then the track leads over some more rough country with numerous short rises and descents, through Old Abuari and to the foot of the hill leading to HAGUTAWA. The final 200ft. climb to the Village is extremely steep and almost sheer in parts.

HAGUTAWA-PELAI. Fairly level and good track to the site of KAILE Village, now deserted, and from where an excellent view of the Yodda and Lower Chirima Valleys can be obtained. Then steep and slippery track down to PELAI.

PELAI-STATION. Very steep descent from the Villa e down to Old Pelai, then down to the IORA River, which has to be forded, then a rough,overgrown track across the floor of the Valley leading in a nor'westerly direction until the edge of the Kokoda plateau is reached. Then a short, steep climb up into the Rubber Plantation and then along the motor road through the plantation to the Station. This track is rarely used by Patrols and is in reality only a bush track, however, it cuts off about an hour's walk as compared to the usual track taken from Old Pelai through KANADANA and KEPARA Villages and joining a branch motor road which leads to PIRIVE and the main Kokoda-Kumusi motor road.

In general the roads and tracks are satisfactory and are being maintained to the best of the Natives' ability. Where the track is described as poor and rough, it is not the fault of the people but rather the terrain itself which is extremely broken in places and it would be nearly impossible to improve existing tracks.

REST HOUSES.

Each of the following Villages contains a Rest House and Police Barracks, there are no carrier shelters in any Village.

DENIKI - large well-made building.1 room and verandah.
ALOLA - new building,2 rooms, well built and roomy.
ABUARI - satisfactory, rather small only 1 room.
PELAI - very good building, 2 rooms,verandah and kitchen.

There is no need for Rest Houses in SAVAIA,KOIASI,SAGA,AWADA and BOTUE, as all these Villages are within 1½hours' walk of the Station.

CARRIERS.

At DENIKI the Patrol was slightly delayed due to the non-arrival of some selected carriers - disciplinary action has been taken against these offenders - but for the rest of the Patrol no difficulty was experienced in obtaining carriers. 14 carriers were used each day ofthe Patrol and the total man hours of porterage was 205hrs.20mins. over a total of 17hrs.10mins.walking time.

EDUCATION.

There are two schools serving the area patrolled, one being the Kokoda Administration School on the Government Station and the oth-

EDUCATION(cont).

an Anglican Mission School at SAMA. Both schools were in recess for the Christmas Holidays at the time of the Patrol so no attendance figures were obtained. From the Census statistics it is revealed that 48 children are attending school at various places out of a total of 245 children of school age. See Appendix "D" for a detailed summary.

The S.D.A.Mission school at ALOLA has been discontinued due to the lack of a qualified teacher.

A brief talk on the provisions of the new Education Ordinance was given at each village visited.

MEDICAL & HEALTH.

A medical examination of all Natives seen by the Patrol was made and it was found that there was no serious illness in the entire area and that general health was excellent. However, a very large proportion of the population are suffering from infected scabies and all of these were told to report to the Native Hospital at Kokoda for treatment. In all 95 were told to report for treatment out of a total of 667 people actually seen. The grand total of population in the region patrolled is 780 and there were 113 absentees, 93 men at work and 20 others away visiting in the Central District.

Hygiene and sanitation is satisfactory in all Villages.

CENSUS.

A census revision was carried out in all Villages. Word was sent ahead of the Patrol informing the people of the date of the Patrol's arrival and warning them to hold themselves in readiness for the Census check, in this way the number of absentees was reduced, there being only 20 Natives, other than those at work, who were not seen. Ineach Village the wife of the V.C. or the Councillor was asked to point out all pregnant women and although the total number of pregannt women recorded is small in comparison to the number of women of child-bearing age, being only 13 out of 192, I am confident that all pregnancies were noted.

One aged male Native at KOIASI Village complained that his two married sons, who live in PITOKI Village, were neglecting him and not helping to make a garden or bringing food to him, on enquiry at PITOKI it was found that the two sons have been spending two days a week helping their father, so no further action was taken - apparently the old man considers that his sons should spend all their time helping him. No other cases of neglect of the aged or the dependents of those absent at work were encountered.

An additional copy of the Census statistics is enclosed for the Department of Public Health.

It is considered that at present there is too high a percentage of able-bodied men absent from their Villages and away at work, the figures for the BIAGE Valley proper, excluding the three Orakaiva Villages, being 61 out of a possible 139, and for the three Orakaiva Villages, 32 out of 66. As all of these Natives are casually employed and have voluntarily offered themselves for employment there is really not very much to be done about the matter, except that I have advised those still in the Villages not to offer themselves for employment until such time as some of those now away sign off and return home. The following fact should also be taken into consideration and that is that of the combined total of ~~at~~ 93 workers, only 34 are employed outside their home district, the others all being employed either on the Government Rubber Plantation at Kokoda or by Mamba Estates Ltd.,Yodda.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

No anthropological data was collected during the Patrol.

GENERAL.

The Patrol was uneventful. The area patrolled was very small and compact,&the population is not very thick.

No outstanding events or incidents occurred.

R.W.Born. A.D.O.

APPENDIX " A ".

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. 4/55-56.

RETURN OF VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

VILLAGE.	VILLAGE CONSTABLE.	COUNCILLOR.
SAVAIA)	PAIWA.	OMAI.
KOIASI)		SAKURU.
PITOKI)	GADOA.	ODBE.
DENIKI)		-
ISURAVA)	SENISI	HAOWA.
ALOLA)		LUVIIA.
ABUARI)	MIULI	NEGITE.
HAGUTAWA)		HAWA.
PELAI	SAVIA	URIGANI.
SAGA)	SUMA	HARIKA.
AWADA)		SONGE.
BOTUE)		TOMADO.

R.W.Born. A.D.O.

APPENDIX " B "

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. 4/55-56.

EDUCATION STATISTICS.

VILLAGE.	NO. CHILDREN OF SCHOOL AGE. (1939-1950) M.	WHERE ATTENDING SCHOOL.	ACTUAL NUMBER NOW ATTENDING SCHOOL.
SAVAIA.	45 (16 boys 29 girls)	SAGA MISSION	3
KOIASI.	14 (10 " 4 ")	KOKODA	2
PITOKI.	28 (13 " 15 ")	KOKODA 3. POPONDETTA 4.	7
DENIKI.	13 (7 " 6 ")	KOKODA.	1
ISURAVA.	11 (6 " 5 ")	KAGI MISSION.	2
ALOLA.	29 (13 " 16 ")	KAGI MISSION.	6
AHUARI.	19 (10 " 9 ")	KAGI MISSION.	5
HAGUTAWA.	17 (13 " 4 ")	KAGI MISSION.	2
PELAI.	26 (13 " 13 ")	KEPARA MISSION 1. POPONDETTA 1. KAGI MISSION. 1.	3
SAGA.	9 (6 " 3 ")	POPONDETTA 1. SAGA MISSION 5.	6
AMADA.	19 (12 " 7 ")	POPONDETTA 1. AGENAHAMBO. 1. SAGA MISSON. 5.	7
BOTUE	15 (5 " 10 ")	SAGA MISSION.	4.
TOTALS.	245 (124 boys121girls)	SAGA MISSION. 17. KOKODA. 6. POPONDETTA. 8. AGENAHAMBO. 1. KEPARA MISSION 1. KAGI MISSION. 16.	48.

R.W.Born

(R.W.Born. A.D.O.)

APPENDIX " C ".

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No.4/55-56.

REPORT ON PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Reg.No. 5094 Constable KONENE.	A very good policeman. Keen and willing and completely trustworthy. Carries out his orders and duties with alacrity.
Reg.No. 8659 Constable WAIOPE.	Fair only. Is not over intelligent and needs supervision. Is only a young policeman and should improve with training.
Interpreter DICK(ERAPA)	A very good man, is well used to patrolling, knows the area well and is of great assistance to the Officer in charge of the patrol. He is well known and liked by the Village Natives. Has a fair command of English.

R.W.Born.

R.W.Born. A.D.O.

ation Register

Area Patrolled BIAGE VALLEY & VICINITY
GOVT. STATION.

STATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age		Child		Adults		
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
·	·	9	·	1	·	·	·	2	1	12	23	20	25	2	30	2·4	20	29	19	34	115
1	·	6	·	·	·	2	·	·	·	8	8	1	9	1	9	2·0	9	4	5	9	35
·	·	7	·	1	·	7	·	·	·	8	21	12	18	1	22	1·7	11	21	15	23	85
1	1	4	·	7	·	1	·	·	·	4	16	4	7	1	7	1·1	6	6	8	8	40
1	·	1	·	5	·	·	·	2	·	5	13	2	12	·	13	1·4	8	6	8	15	45
0	·	·	·	4	·	·	·	5	1	7	12	7	20	2	22	2·2	7	12	12	24	65
·	2	2	·	5	·	·	·	4	1	8	14	6	10	·	11	2·1	11	9	8	16	56
·	·	·	·	2	·	·	·	2	·	6	8	3	7	·	7	2·4	12	8	7	8	39
	·	3	·	4	·	1	·	1	1	9	24	10	22	3	24	2·1	18	25	22	25	100
3	3	32	·	29	·	11	·	16	4	69	139	65	130	10	145	·	102	120	104	162	580
·	·	4	·	·	·	1	·	3	2	6	12	·	8	·	8	2·0	6	3	8	8	35
2	3	8	·	2	·	1	·	4	2	8	19	6	12	2	15	2·1	15	5	12	19	68
·	·	15	·	3	·	·	·	3	1	4	35	6	23	1	24	1·6	12	16	23	24	97
2	3	27	·	5	·	2	·	10	5	18	66	12	43	3	47	·	33	24	43	51	200
5	6	59	·	34	·	13	·	26	9	87	205	77	173	13	192	·	135	144	147	213	780.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of NORTHERN Report No. 5/55-56

Patrol Conducted by G.P. TAYLOR P.O. GR II.

Area Patrolled AUTEMBO, FAHINAIMBO + WAWANGA areas, KOKODA SUB-DISTRICT.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —

Natives 4

Duration—From 7/3/1956 to 21/3/1956

Number of Days 15

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services —/9/1955

Medical ... —/2/1956

Map Reference 4 miles to 1 inch BUNA (Revised)

Objects of Patrol (1) census (2) medical check

(3) routine administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ 19 .

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £ —

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £ —

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ... £ —

31 JUL Recd

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 30-2-1/81

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

27th July, 1956.

Assistant District Officer,
KOKODA. N.D.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No.5/55-56.

This is a well written and well prepared Patrol Report and is indicative of the excellent approach by Mr. Taylor to the problems of the Sub-District. The Report reveals a quite satisfactory state of affairs in all areas visited.

AGRICULTURE.

It is pleasing to note that the planting of cocoa is still proceeding and will continue until such time as all areas now planted with shade are fully planted with cocoa. The fact that an Agriculture Extension Officer is now stationed at Kokoda should assist greatly in the furtherment of the scheme and do a lot towards ensuring that it is a success.

As you are aware the problem of permanent shade is a difficult one and experiments are now being undertaken at Popondetta with regard to finding out which is the best shade to use. However, this problem is in the hands of the Department of Agriculture, stock and Fisheries, and I feel sure that the present difficulty will be soon overcome and permanent shade established as soon as possible in all cocoa areas within the Sub-District.

The immediate problem as far as native agriculture extension based on cocoa is concerned is that of land tenure. As you know the social system of the indigenous people involved is one of communal planting on individually owned land. This is all very well where annual cropping is involved, but, where permanent cash crops are established it will only lead to litigation in the future between the owners of the land and the users thereof. The change over from communal usage to the family plot must be made, and all your efforts should be directed to see that this is done. I understand that there is under consideration at the present time, by the Department of Law, a proposal whereby land may be leased by a native to a native to cover this aspect of native agriculture extension and to overcome the difficulties arising out of communal planting. Until this becomes law however, there is not much we can do except by constant advice to the people concerned and to impress upon them the difficulties which will arise if they continue to follow the communal planting pattern.

VILLAGES.

I see no reason why the WAWANGA people should be forced to adopt the hollow square pattern of villages as is used over most of the Sub-District, as long as the villages are well laid out and the houses are kept in good repair and the village maintained in a clean and tidy state. It would be almost useless at present to alter the traditional architecture of the houses themselves, as this in one that has been formulated over the ages and is considered to be the best for the area in which they dwell.

Walter
for Mr Bowen then to P/R
RB 8/8

establishment and use of latrines and rubbish pits should be attended to and followed up on the next Patrol and, if necessary disciplinary action taken.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

It should be remembered that it is only with constant instruction and advice that village officials can be brought to realise that they are representatives of the people and not the deputy of the Village Constable. This, as you know, is a misconception which has been prevalent for many years throughout the Territory and, as previously stated, can only be corrected by education.

ALIENATED LAND.

Father Porter and Pastor Speck should both be requested to make the necessary land applications when next they visit Kokoda.

It is regretted that this Report was not attended to earlier, but it was inadvertently filed and has only just been brought to light.

(W.A. Bensted.)
District Commissioner. N.D.

TOTAL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

.A.30/2 - 280.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. H.D.
28th. March, 1956.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division.
POPONDETTA.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No.5/55-56.

Mr.G.P.Taylor's Report covering the above Patrol, together with his Claim for Camping Allowance, is forwarded herewith for your comments and onward movement, please.

Mr.Taylor has submitted a well prepared and presented Report which indicates that an excellent approach to, and a thorough completion of, his patrol duties has been carried out.

The Report reveals a most satisfactory state of affairs in the areas visited.

My particular comments are :-
AGRICULTURE. Planting of Cacao seed is still proceeding and will carry on till such time as all areas now planted to shade are fully planted with Cacao. The next step, before further extension, will be the planting of permanent shade, as soon as experiments now being carried out at Popondetta are completed.
The need for some organization to handle this venture when it is more developed is well known and enquiries into the most suitable form which this control is to take are being made.

VILLAGES. In the past no effort has been made to get the WAWAGA people to adopt the hollow square pattern of village as most of their present sites are unsuitable for this lay-out. However, as the people move their villages, and should the new sites be suitable, then efforts will be made to ensure that hollow square patterns be adopted to conform with the rest of the Sub-District. No attempt will be made to alter the traditional architecture of the houses themselves.
It is noticed that latrines and rubbish pits are still lacking in some of the WAWAGA villages - this will be followed up on the next Patrol and disciplinary action taken as necessary, for these orders have been repeated now for the last 3 Patrols.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. It seems that only constant instruction and advice will eventually convince the Village Councillors that they are the representatives of the people and not the Village Constable's deputies.
Action is being taken to recommend NEKI as the new Village Constable of KOVIO.

ALIENATED LAND REPORT. Part(d). Father Porter and Pastor Spock will both be requested to make the necessary application for land on their next visit to Kokoda.

EDUCATION REPORT. Part(f). No advice of the registration of any of the Mission schools in the Kokoda Sub-District has yet been received, and to the best of my knowledge, none is yet registered.

(R.W.Born. A.D.O.)

TOTAL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

N.A. 30/1.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA , N.D.

28th March, 1956.

Assistant District Officer,
KOKODA.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. 5/55-56.

Your Patrol Instructions , N.A.30/1 of 2nd. March last , refer.

Please find herewith three copies of the completed Patrol Report , together with Claim for Camping Allowance , as instructed.

G.P. Taylor.
(G.P.Taylor)
Patrol Officer.

Map Reference

.....
(R.K.Born. A.D.O.)

TOTAL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

N.A.30/1.
Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.
2nd. March, 1956.

Mr.G.F.Taylor,
Patrol Officer.
KOKODA. N.D.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - KOKODA PATROL No.5/55-56.

You will please please prepare to leave the Station on 7th.March, 1956 for the purpose of conducting a Patrol of the Autombo-Nawanga Valley areas. The Patrol should not take longer than 21 days so you should return to the Station on, or before, the 28th.March, 1956.

The objects of the Patrol will be :-

1. Census Revision.
2. General Medical Inspection.
3. Routine Administration.

You are to proceed to KEPARA on your first day out and thence through all Villages to AMBENI, from there do not patrol the Villages in the ILIMO area as they are covered by the Lower Kumusi Patrol, but resume your Patrol when you reach ASSIBI. On your return trip, if you have nothing to follow up in the Autombo area, you may return to the Station along the main road if you so desire.

Arrangements have been made, through the N.M.A.for the N.C.O. at ILIMO to accompany you as far as NAWANAIA and then the N.C.O. from KMO RIVER will meet you and accompany you for the rest of the Nawanga area. L/Cpl.SALUM, Constable WAIOPE,Interpreter DIKAI have all been instructed to hold themselves ready to accompany you.

Draw what patrol equipment you require from the Store, leaving a list behind of the items taken. Prepare a list of rations and draw them from the Ration Store, on your return make out Ration Supply Notes this Department, R.P.&.N.G.C., and P.H.D. for rations consumed and return any surplus to Store.

Please see all Circulars relating to the submission of Patrol Reports and those dealing which information to be appended in the form of Appendices. Please submit your completed Report within 10 days of your return to the Station. To assist you in this you will be relieved of all duties except meeting aircraft on your return. Ensure that your claim for Camping Allowance is attached to your Report.

If there is anything about which you feel uncertain in regard to this Patrol, see me before you depart.

R.M.Born

.....
(R.M.Born. A.D.O.)

TOTAL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office
KOKODA , N.D.

23rd March, 1956.

The District Commissioner,
POPONDETTA.

PATROL REPORT , KOKODA , No 5/55-56
AUTEMBO , FAHINAIMBO and WAWANGA AREAS

Patrol Personnel : G.P.Taylor , Patrol Officer.
6632 L/Cpl. SALUM , R.P.N.G.C.
8628 Const. WAIOPE, R.P.N.G.C.
Interpreter DIKAI MAJIRI, D.N.A.
Personal servant , PIAKRUN.

Area patrolled : AUTEMBO , FAHINAIMBO and WAWANGA areas of the KOKODA Sub-District.

Duration of patrol : Wednesday, 7 th March , 1956
to
Wednesday, 21st March , 1956

15 days.

Last patrols to Area : D.N.A. September , 1955.
P.H.D. February , 1955.

Map Reference : BUNA (revised) 4 miles to 1 inch.

Objects of the Patrol : (a) Census check.
(b) Medical inspection.
(c) Routine Administration.

ooooOoooooo

TOTAL

Patrol Report - Index

part (a) : General Report , including Diary etc.

part (b) : Constabulary Report.

part (c) : Medical Report.

part (d) : Alienated Land Report.

part (e) : Census statistics.

part (f) : Education Report.

ooooo0ooooo

TOTAL

INTRODUCTION:

The patrol was of a purely routine nature and visited the AUTEMBO , FAHINAIMBO and WAWANGA census sub-divisions of the Kokoda Sub-District. The two first-named areas lie in the area generally south-east of Kokoda station, on the foothills of Owen Stanley Ranges , and as well on the plains which slope down from these foothills towards the main Kumusi/Mambare River valleys. The WAWANGA area embraces the headwaters of the Kumusi river , and commences at SIRORATA village , which is slightly upstream from Mt. Lamington , only on the western bank of the river , and thence follows the Kumusi river generally southward to KOVIO village , in the headwaters , wherein a boundary line between this Sub-District and Tufi Sub-District is located.

The area patrolled has been visited by Native Affairs patrol on an average of twice a year since the end of the War , the patrols for the year 1955 being carried out by Mr. Pember , P.o. in February , 1955 (Kokoda P/R. 5/54-55) and by Mr. Born , A.D.O. in September , 1955 , (Kokoda P/R. No. 1/55-56). Medical patrols have visited the area less frequently. The last was conducted by Mr. Smith, E.M.A. in February of 1955. Thus as might well be expected the entire area is under administrative control, and provided the patrol with an interesting , though uneventful trip.

It was the writer's first patrol since returning from two years of study at the Australian School of Pacific Administration, and was thus made all the more interesting by virtue of the fact of a hitherto long absence from active field work.

PATROL DIARY:

Wednesday 7th March: Departed KOKODA at 0745hrs , passed through KOKODA village and reached the IORA bridge at 0825 where new bridge examined and instructions issued for minor improvements. Walked to PIRIVE village , inspecting bridges along the route , arriving at 0930 hrs. After some discussions at Pirive walked on to KEPARA village , arriving there at 1015 hrs. Remained at KEPARA for the rest of the day where census and medical check of KEPARA , KAMONDA and KANANDARA villages completed. Spent the afternoon hearing C.N.M cases and giving instructions for village improvement work.

19 carriers - walking time - 2 hrs 15 mins.

Thursday 8th March: Departed KEPARA at 0800hrs and after passing through KAMONDA village arrived at SENGI at 0900 hrs. Completed census and Medical check of village , gave talk on future village work and need for improvement in housing, lunched , and walked to HONJETA No. 2 , where census and medical check completed , and thence to HONJETA No.1, and finally to WAJU, arriving 1700 hrs.

18 carriers - walking time - 3 hrs 5 mins.

Friday 9th March: Completed census and medical check of WAJU village during the mroning , gave talk to village people and departed for AMBENI village at 1100 hrs, arriving AMBENI at 1240hrs. Completed Census etc. at AMBENI , walked to INGI,

and on to ILIMO Rest house , after completing the census and medical check of INGI. Arrived ILIMO at 1730 hrs in heavy rain.

16 carriers - walking time - 2hrs 40 mins.

Saturday 10th March: At Ilimo , inspected AFA, INGI and PAPAKI cocoa plots , talked to HAMARA, HAKI and ASISSI and AFA people about pitsawn timber for building projects and inspected Ilimo Aid Post.

Sunday 11th March : At Ilimo , walked to EWO River and Papaki during the morning. Personnel washing equipment.

Monday 12th March : Departed ILIMO at 0730 , passed thrcugh PAPAKI and EWO and finally reached ASISSI at 0905 hrs. Completed Census and Medical check of ASISSI , walked across the Kumusi River to SORAPE, BOTHU and EWASUSU , where census and medical check completed. Returned to ASISSI , talked to village people during the afternoon , and then walked on to SIRORATA , arriving in heavy rain at 1745hrs.

16 carriers - walking time 4hrs 20 mins.

Tuesday 13th March : At SIRORATA where census and medical check concluded before lunch. After lunch heavy rain prevented further movement and the patrol remained for the night at SIRORATA.

Wednesday 14th March : Departed SIRORATA at 0730 hrs , visited ANGARA village , census and medical check completed, walked on to GORABUNA , where census and medical check and village talk completed in the late afternoon.

18 carriers - walking time 2hrs 15 mins.

Thursday 15th March: Departed GORABUNA at 0800 in a heavy mist , arrived NAMANAIA after a very difficult walk at 1125 hrs , in heavy rain. Conducted census and medical check , gave villagers a talk on hygiene and improved housing etc, and thence walked on to WAROBILA where census etc. completed. Patrol departed WAROBILA at 1600 hrs and passed through MANEGUBI , RUMARA villages in heavy rain and finally arrived at EMO River, 1810hrs.

16 carriers-walking time - 6hrs 20mins.

Friday 16th March: Patrol remained at Emo river , where census of MANEGUBI , RUMARA and EMO villages completed. Aid Post inspected and long talk given to villagers on routine administrative matters etc.

Saturday 17th March: Departed EMO at 0730 for EJARA , census and medical check completed , moved on through UJILA and AWOMA villages , same being under the influence of the S.D.A. Mission , their Sunday was respected , finally arrived at KOVIO at 1500hrs, where census and routing inspections completed before nightfall.

18 carriers - walking time 3 hrs.

Sunday 18th March - patrol moved in the early morning to AWOMA village , where census and other routine matters attended to. In the late afternoon the patrol returned to EMO River.

16 carriers- walking time 2hrs 50 mins.

Monday 19th March: Departed EMO River at 0730 hrs , passed through and inspected RUMARA and MANEGUBI village , talked to village people , walked on to WAROBILA and NAMANAIA where patrol stopped for lunch. After lunch set out for SIRORATA but heavy rain forced a halt at GORABUNA at 1530 hrs.

16 carriers - walking time 6 hrs 5 mins.

Tuesday 20th March: Departed GORABUNA at 0800 in drizzling rain , passed through ANGARA and stopped at SIRORATA where a number of native complaints of a minor nature, here settled , thence after lunch walked to ASISSI and thence visited EWO Mission station , discussed local affairs with Father Geo. Porter of the Anglican Mission , walked on through PAPAKI to ILIMO arriving at 1800 hrs.

14 carriers - walking time 4hrs 10 mins.

Wednesday 21 st March: Departed ILIMO at 1130 hrs after discussions with AWA and HANJIRI people re timber , was met by motor transport at HANJIRI and tranported to KOKODA , arrived at 1400 hrs.

14 carriers - walking time 1 hour.

end of Diary.

oocoooOooooo

Native Affairs:

The area is singularity free from any disruptions to the normal village life enjoyed by the villagers in the three sub-divisions visited. There was no evidence of any cargo-cult, malcontent or dissatisfaction of any kind , all of which must be taken as a tribute to the industry and diligence of past officers who have patrolled the area rather frequently.

The AUTEMBO and FAHINAIMBO people , situated closer to Kokoda than the WAWONGA , are naturally more progressively inclined and class themselves as " Orokaivas". There has been little , practically no political development in the area at all. The village policemen and village councillors still provide the backbone of village political activity, and it must be frankly admitted that much groundwork will have to be done before Village Councils are introduced into the area. The Village Constables appeared relatively efficient , as will be later seen in the relevant section , whilst as seems traditional in Papua , the Village Councillors tended to have a false impression of the real nature and purpose of their office. However every effort was made to instil in the minds of those concerned the true extent of their duties.

These AUTEMBO and FAHINAIMBO people , as will later be seen , have in company with natives of other areas of this Sub-District , just commenced the cultivation of cocoa as a cash crop , and though it will be some years before any rewards are received , conceivably the village cocoa industry could ultimately provide the necessary economic counterpart of more progressive political development. This remains to be seen. Cocoa production must be organised however, and the establishment of Village Rural Societies , Co-operatives or even Village Councils , to act as controlling bodies , seems likely

within the next five years.

The WAWANGA however live in a relatively inaccesible area , the headwaters of the Kumusi River, and because communications are poor , and outside contact thus not very great , they have yet to receive the economic stimuli evident in the AUTEMBO and FAMINAIMBO areas. They live a more secluded life , and their political development is thus very slow.

The reception afforded the patrol in the three areas was quite good. Everywhere people came forward with matters for the patrol to discuss , and in particular they were keen to hear anything at all on the subject of Cocoa. Food supplies are sufficient , health relatively good , and for the present it would seem that these people create very few serious problems.

It is undoubtedly a fact that in future political and economic development will we find our greatest troubles.

AGRICULTURE:

It is pleasing to note that sufficient food exists in all the villages visited. The traditional form of shifting agriculture is practised and taro , sweet potato , yams and sugar cane are extensively cultivated. In addition some purely European-type fruits and vegetables were seen. There is an abundance of pumpkins , melons , squash in some areas , corn , pineapples , bananas , and in some of the more forturate villages in the WAWANGA area , salad vegetables such as tomatoes , radishes , cucumbers , eschalots and as well a few greens , mainly beans. Past patrols have distributed seeds throughout the area , and it is obvious that these have paid dividends. Village people came forward and traded the above for salt and tobacco. The patrol was amply supplied with food at all times.

There were a number of complaints concerning pigs breaking into gardens , but as there is little attempt at erecting suitable enclosures around gardens , little can be done. No prosecutions were made.

Coconuts are in existence , but not in great numbers , being confined to small groves in and around village sites. The rubber groves notes by Mr. Born in his Patrol Report No 2/53-54 , are still in existence and well maintained. They are of no economic value , but provide excellent shade for the new MANEGUBI village. There are many betel palms in the villages.

A number of citrus varieties are in evidence in the area. Lemons and Limes and sweet oranges and mandarins are grown in many of the villages. ASISSI in particular has an abundant supply of sweet oranges and it is pleasing to see that they are eaten and not wasted. The distribution of seeds between villages was encouraged.

Natives gardens are cultivated on the hillslopes in the WAWANGA and it is frequently a long walk from the village to the garden , made particularly more difficult by the rough terrain. A number of extensive and excellent gardens were seen in the WAWANGa , one in particular near EJARO was quite large and contained a great variety of produce. The topography of the AUTEMBO and FAMINAIMBO areas is less rugged, and better opportunity exists for more extensive cultivation. Quite the largest garden seen in the entire area was that of AMBANI village , situated near the main walking track from

WAJU to AMBENI. It covers about fifteen acres of good arable land and contains a great variety of produce. It has been extended to include the AMBENI Cocoa plot , and ultimately when the garden is shifted to another site , Cocoa will be planted in the already cleared area.

A small quantity of seeds was distributed in these villages.

There is an abundance of domesticated village pigs which unfortunately roam most of the villages at will, destroying gardens and adding greatly to the unhygenic conditions common in all such inland villages. Some villages, notably SIRORATA and ASSISI have endeavoured to establish separate "pig villages" where natural barriers , the Kumusi Riv , in both cases , provide effective limitations to the pig's wanderings. In other villages some attempt has been made to fence in areas and keep the pigs within, but with no great success , and village pigs do and no doubt always will , provide a serious problem in all such villages. The villages of KOVIO and RUMARA presented the patrol with a pig each , and suitable presentation was made in return. The former provided the patrol with weekend meat while the latter was distributed amongst patients at the Aid Post at Emo River , local villagers and village officials.

Wild pigs abound and are frequently hunted.

Pigeons of various sizes and colours , bush hens , and the usual varieties of wild bush life abound. Birds of Paradise are in great abundance in the higher areas , particularly around GORABUNA and MANEGUBI villages.

In the Agricultural field the most interesting aspect of native activity is the rapidly expanding cocoa cultivation scheme. Mr Born , A.D.O. Kokoda , in Patrol Report No 1/55-56 (Appendix "A") gave a very concise account of progress to that date. Using this account as a basis , it is evident that a great deal of expansion has occurred in the last 3 months.

The KEPARA and KAMONDA plots have been cleared and planted with crotalaria as initial shade. The total area under cultivation here is about 4 acres , with more land being cleared. The KAMONDA Crotalaria is about six feet high already , and thus shows rapid progress. At the time of writing no cocoa had been planted.

The SENGI plot covers about 2 acres of which approximately 1½ acres is planted with Crotalaria , which varies in height from two feet to five.

The HONJETA No.2 plot covers about 1 acre adjacent t the village , and is at an exposed site about 2000' above sea level. The crotalaria has been planted some six months or so and is now about ten feet high. It suffers severely from wind and has to have a great deal of time and energy spent on it to keep it intact.

WAJU have extended their plot to about 4 acres , which is planted with crotalaria and albizzia and is doing well.

The AMBENI folks have cleared about 3 or 4 acres of land and the are extending the crotalaria and albizzia area under cultivation. Some of the crotalaria is about ten feet in height.

The largest area under cultivation in the area is the combined AFA and INGI plot at ILIMO , which is now being extended on all sides. The INGI people have detached themselves from this group and have now cleared about 2 acres of land on the main track from INGI to AFA , which they intend to plant with crotalaria. The AFA/INGI plot covers about 6 acres and is planted with crotalaria , albizzia and some cocoa , which is doing very well. A census of trees planted is being currently taken by the growers.

The combined ASISSI , SORAPE and BOTHU plots total about 6 acres. The ASISSI plot , near the main road has been badly lined , but is improving. The SORAPE/BOTHU plot has over 1,000 cocoa trees planted and is coming along well.

At SIRORATA an exposed site of about 2 acres is under crotalaria shade at the present time , and this is being extended slowly and planted with shade.

There is at present no attempt being made by the WAWANGA people to grow cocoa , and it is doubtful whether extensive cocoa cultivation in the WAWANGA valley would be a good idea. Communications are poor , and supervision and supply would therefore be difficult.

The total area planted with shade trees , either crotalaria or albizzia , or both , in the area patrolled, is approximately 40-50 acres , and further areas are progressively being cleared.

Some 700-800 Cocoa pods have been distributed throughout the Sub-District for seed purposes during the past few months , and a number of these have been planted in the area patrolled. It is as yet impossible to number the trees currently growing , as at the time of the patrol many of the seeds planted out had not struck. The number of cocoa trees now growing probably numbers some thousands , and Mr Born's expectations of 100,000 trees planted by the end of 1956 is indeed quite feasible. It would be a good idea , if the Agricultural Officer at Kokoda can effect it , to have a census carried out at the 30th June, in order that an accurate count be made of the cocoa trees in existence.

The village people have so far managed to devote considerable time to the cultivation of cocoa plots without neglecting their normal everyday village duties. It was stressed that this was necessary , for it was important that garden cultivation was not neglected in favour of cocoa. Village gardens appear to be sufficient , and this itself is a pointer to the amount of time spent in normal gardening.

The shade trees are growing well ; the cocoa as far as can be seen is also growing well ; the soil appears to be adequate , and therefore there are no difficult technical problems at present confronting us. There has been no suggestion of disease in the cocoa as yet , but only by effective and continuous supervision can this element be controlled.

There are a number of points which are well worth consiedring in relation to this cocoa growing scheme.

In the past a number of economic ventures of a like nature have been commenced and have unfortunately

fizzled out. Rice in particular has had an unhappy history. Both Agriculture and Field staff officers at Kokoda have a keen interest in the scheme and it should not fail because of this. It is to be hoped that the groundwork now being laid will be carried on in the future should staffs change.

The question of land ownership too is of great importance , for when the economic return from cocoa commences to trickle in disputes over ownership of land , thus trees upon the land , are certain to occur. In any event present legislation precludes the transfer of land titles from one native to another , and already one instance of a native " giving" or " lending " his land to another is occurring. This is at AFA village , just outside the area patrolled.

Ultimately , as stated earlier herein , there will be a need for some organised corporate body to handle the collection , processing and marketing of the cocoa , as well as the distribution of profits , and for this reason it would seem timely now to prepare the groundwork for the establishment of that body , whether it be a Village Council, Village Rural Society , or Co-operative.

An industry which holds every promise of great success has been launched and is steadily progressing and there is every reason to believe that the economic return will provide sufficient stimuli for other important development in the area.

VILLAGES:

The villages in the area vary from good to bad. The AUTEMBO and FAHINAIMBO villages on the whole are reasonably good. Past officers have stressed the adoption of a village lay-out on the hollow square plan with a grassy central square which is used for recreational purposes. KEPARA , KAMONDA , HONJETA , WAJU , ASISSI , AMBENI and SIRORATA villages all have an attractive lay-out. INGI , SENGI , and the BOTHU/SORAPE/EWASUSU group leave a lot to be desired , and advice was given in these villages on this point.

Some of the WAWANGA villages have adopted this lay-out as a village plan , and more were encouraged to do so. EMO village was laid out on the hollow square pattern by the writer and work had commenced before the patrol left on the restoration of old houses and the erection of some new ones. Erosion is difficult to combat in these villages , many of which are situated on the sides of hills and slopes . This is moreso a problem where the village women remove every vestige of grass from village squares, allowing a free run-off for surface water.

Housing was on the whole good. Once again the WAWANGA area requires an uplift in housing standards. All the houses are raised above the ground , with grass or cane leaf roofing and roughly hewn wallboards or platted sago-palm blindwork for panelling.

Water supplies are adequate , and hygenic. In fact the whole area is well served by fresh running water in the form of small streams and major rivers into which the former flow. The topography ensures that they are all fast flowing , and thus they are quite clean. Flash-flooding , common in the mountain areas , helps to keep them so.

Latrines and rubbish pits were present in all of the AUTEMBO and FAHINAIMBO villages , and lacking in a few of the WAWANGA villages. Orders were given for their construction where necessary.

Most of the villages in the area are well settled on permanent village sites. Frequently however agitation within a village , brought about by rivalry , deaths of a number of people and other similar causes , prompts the villagers to move to a new site , and some recent moves have occurred , or soon will occur.

The people of MANEGUBI have completed their move from an old site to a new one , and their new village is quite satisfactory.

INGI people are unhappy in their present village because it is too exposed and they want to move downhill to a more protected spot. As yet they have not finally decided on its location , and it was suggested that they might consider settling on the motor road which runs from Kokoda to Ilimo. They could then assist the HANJIRI/AFA people with their maintenance and as well be in a more central position themselves. Their present village is a short distance inland from the road.

SENGI village threatens to split into three rival factions. There appears to be an inability on the part of the people to agree on a satisfactory building site , and they were encouraged to do so as soon as possible. In the meantime their village , which is most unsatisfactory , should be improved.

BOTHU/SORAPE and EWASUSU all require some attention and the necessary orders were given.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

Village officials throughout the area were very co-operative. The ability of some to do their work better than others permits one to make some comparisons as to their relative ability.

In the WAWANGA area , GAGAMO of UJILO , a recent appointee , is doing a sterling job. He is quite efficient and progressive and has the respect of his people. ARUA of SIRORATA also is intelligent and keen. Both of these Village Constables are doing a lot of road-construction and maintenance on their own iniative. They are setting a good example for others to do likewise.

The KOVIO Village Constable recently died , and his son , NEKI , desires to succeed him. The village folk approve , and it is suggested that NEKI be considered for the position , if , as is believed to be the case , he has a clear record.

The village Councillors in the area seemed relatively efficient , though those in the WAWANGA leave much to be desired.

REST HOUSES:

Mr Born , in Patrol Report 1/55-56 gave a brief

summary of the number and condition of Rest Houses in the area patrolled and the position remains very much the same.

The KEPARA Rest House as reported , is fairly roomy and comfortable , but the WAJU Rest House is slowly deteriorating and it was suggested that a new Rest House should be erected on a better site . near running water . The MANEGUBI people have yet to erect their Rest House , and instructions have been issued for such work to be done.

ROADS and BRIDGES :

Most of the roads throughout the area are satisfactory , particularly those in the AUTEMBO and FAHINAIMBO areas. From Kokoda a good motor road exists along the valley to ILIMO and beyond , and a number of minor offshoots lead to WAJU , AMBENI , INGI etc. A number of large streams have to be forded in both these areas and in the WAWANGA , all of which provide an effective barrier to vehicular progress in the absence of bridges.

In Patrol Report No 2/53-54 Mr. Born gave a concise description of the patrol road from Kokoda through the AUTEMBO and FAHINAIMBO areas to the WAWANGA. Though it is some two years since this was written , it is still accurate and provides newcomers with a reliable guide. The following is added to bring it up to date.

Kokoda- Pirive - Kepara : - good motor road - level and easy walking.

KEPARA- SENGI - HONJETA :- good track from KEPARA through KAMONDA and on to the foot of SENGI hill , thence a climb up the hill to SENGI at approx 1750' asl. From SENGI the track is fairly good , though rough in places , climbs over a very steep 400' spur and then descends easily to HONJETA (2) and (1).

HONJETA-WAJU- AMBENI - ILIMO :-excellent track from Honjeta down to WAJU and on to AMBENI , two steep grades and the Divuni River have to be traversed. From AMBENI there is a good vehicular road through INGI and on to the main road near AFA , some fifteen minutes from ILIMO Rest House.

ILIMO-PAPAKI- ASSISI : excellent motore road - easy walking- a number of small streams to be crossed.

ASISSI-BOTHU-SORAPE-EWASUSU - good track from ASISSI - descends through a garden and then crosses the Kumusi River on a wire suspension bridge , then follows the Kumusi and a small creek downstream to the villages.

ASISSI-SIRORATA-GORABUNA - road good - follows Kumusi River upstream for a short distance then after a few small ascents and descents crosses Ifoi River , 65 mins. from ASISSI over a cane suspension bridge. Then a steep climb is encountered before dropping rapidly down to SIRORATA village. From SIRORATA the road follows the Kumusi River upstream before scaling a steep ridge to ANGARA , then the road becomes fairly rough climbing from ANGARA at 1,000' to 1,400' then after a steep descent of 500' and a climb to 1100 drops suddenly to 850' before climbing very steeply to GORABUNA at 2000'.

GORABUNA-NAMANATA - WAROBILA - the worst section of the road.

This is a very bad track due to another steep descent followed by a very steep climb from the Sa River at 1525' to the crest of the spur at 2850' , during which the entrance to the Managlasi track is passed , drops down to 2100' and up to the village at 2250'. From NAMANAIA the road is still rough , and after a descent to 1,800' rises to the village at 2,400' , from where the sea is visible on a clear day.

WAROBILA-MANEGUBI-RUMARA-EMO RIVER - this is relatively easy walking. The track to MANEGUBI is rough in parts with a few short but steep ascents , and the road now passes through the village , removing the steep climb necessary in the past. From MANEGUBI to RUMARA is easy walking and the stage from RUMARA to EMO is very level and quite good walking. The road is fairly well maintained throughout this section.

EMO-EJARO-UJILA-AWOMA-TETEBE-KOVIO : this is a fairly easy stretch with many small rises and descents - but nothing very high. The track passes through EJARO at 2,650' , UJILA at 2,850' and AWOMA at approx 2,900'. From AWOMA there are a number of short ups and downs through TETEBE at 3000' to KOVIO at 3,225'.

The SIRORATA and EJARO-UJILA stretches are currently receiving much attention and should be much improved before the next patrol visits the area. The GORABUNA - NAMANAIA stretch is also to have much work done on it , but the small population and comparitively long stretch of rough territory to be covered makes extensive roadwork difficult.

Bridges in the area are fair. A large number of bridges would have to be constructed before the road could possibly be opened for vehicular traffic . Furthermore and what amounts to the greatest hurdle , the topography of the area is such that a great deal of grading and road forming would be necessary before any vehicle could traverse the road. There is as yet little cause to build a motor road into this area , there being no current economic pressures likely to support it , but it may well be necessary in the distant future to provide a suitable opening for these WAWANGA folk.

Two suspension bridges across the KUMUSI and IFOI Rivers overcome the two serious obstacles.

It is interesting to note that in many areas adjacent to the Kumusi River a great deal ofpumice-dust is in evidence on the surface of the ground , in particular on roads and paths and in fact anywhere where the ground is cleared. The pumice came from Mt.Lamington during the eruption.

LAW and ORDER :

The area is quite peaceful. Though many of the WAWANGA people live away from their villages , in gardens and bush hamlets etc., for most of the year , they always manage to congregate on important occasions, e.g. patrols and feasts etc.

There were no reports of any serious crime.

Two natives were convicted in the Court for

Native Matters at Kepara village for assaults , whilst one was convicted at EMO for adultery. A number of minor disputes were happily settled out of court.

A murder which occurred some time ago in the KOVIO/BALATANA area , and for which the perpetrator has been duly convicted and punished , has had no repercussions.

CARRIERS:

No trouble was experienced in obtaining carriers , though the patrol , acting on the advice of past officers who have found a shortage of carriers in the WAWANGA, limited its requirements accordingly.

181 carriers were used during the patrol, and man hours of portage totalled 631 hrs. 5 mins.

CENSUS :

The total number of people in these villages, as shown by the census , is 1968. The total is made up as follows:-

AUTEMBO	-	578
FAHINAIMBO	-	489
WAWANGA	-	901

1968 total.

The last census , carried out in February 1955 revealed a total population of 1920. The most significant increase being in the AUTEMBO areas where the population increased from 547 in 1955 to 578 in 1956. The WAWANGA increased by only 3 , and the FAHINAIMBO by 20 over the same period. Migrations must be taken into account however.

Births were as follows :-

AUTEMBO	males -	14		
	females-	14	total	28
FAHINAIMBO	males -	8		
	females-	10	total	18
WAWANGA	males -	15		
	females-	20	total	35
			grand total	81.

Deaths were as follows :-

AUTEMBO	males-	4		
	females-	4	total	8
FAHINAIMBO	males-	2		
	females-	2	total	4
WAWANGA	males-	18		
	females-	8	total	26
			grand total	38.

On these figures WAWANGA with roughly double

the population , and double the birthrate , has a triple death rate by comparison with the other two areas. Whilst it would be folly to draw sweeping conclusions from such recent and short term statistics , they unconsciously strengthen the view that the WAWANGA folk are considerably less healthy than the AUTEMBO and FAHINAIMBO people. This appears as an evident fact.

With only 79 males away at work , thus absent from their villages , the area is not by any means over-recruited. The labour potential is considerable.

Only one person , a male native from the WAWANGA area failed to obtain permission to absent himself from census , which was otherwise one hundred percent attended. The people were most co-operative.

MISSIONS:

The Anglican Mission has a small establishment at KEPARA , EWO , near PAPAKI and at EMO , in which school and church services are offered. The Seventh Day Adventist Mission recently started work at AWOMA in the WAWANGA area. Cordial relationships exist on all sides and there were no complaints about mission activity.

The Rev. Geo. Porter , an Anglican priest from AGENAHAMBO , on the Popondetta side of the Kumusi River, who regularly visits the area patrolled , was at EWO mission station on the patrol's return , & local matters were discussed with him.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL:

The writer has been in this Sub-District hardly three months , and consequently knows very little about the ORAKAIVA and WAWANGA people encountered on this patrol . It is to be hoped that next time the writer visits the area it will be possible to supply some accurate and worthwhile anthropological information.

CONCLUSION:

The patrol , the first conducted by the writer in this District , was both pleasant and instructive. Patrol instructions were complied with , and every effort made to conduct the patrol as efficiently as possible. It was indeed a pleasure to patrol in the wake of many officers who have in the past applied themselves conscientiously to their task.

The patrol , by no stretch of the imagination, could be called spectacular , rather was it typical of the plodding routine patrols which are so necessary as a background for sound native administration.

G.P. Taylor

(G.P. Taylor)
Patrol Officer Gr. 2.

Part b.

CONSTABULARY REPORT:

Only two members of the Royal Papua and New Guinea Constabulary accompanied the patrol. They were:-

3632 L/Cpl. SALUM , who carried out his duties quite satisfactorily, and

8628 Const. WAIOPE, who , like SALUM , performed creditably.

Both are experienced policemen , SALUM being the more senior , and both are of very great value on patrol. WAIOPE is fluent in Motu and SALUM in Pidgin , whilst the latter can understand but not speak, Motu.

No complaints were received about their behaviour.

G.P. Taylor.
(G.P.Taylor)
Patrol Officer.

Part c

MEDICAL REPORT:

The patrol was accompanied by two native Medical Assistants , MARCUS and KAGENI , from the ILIMO and EMO River Aid Posts , respectively.

The last European conducted Medical Patrol was carried out in February of 1955.

There is a Native Hospital under the care of a European Medical Assistant , at Kokoda , and the two Aid Posts abovementioned , in the area patrolled.

The health of the AUTEMBO and FAHINAIMBO people appears to be relatively good. There were few people away in hospital at the time of the patrol , and upon medical examination only a small number of children and one or two adults were advised to seek treatment at Kokoda.

The most alarming aspect of native health in these areas , and more particularly in the AUTEMBO area , is in the remarkable incidence of goitre in middle-aged females. Roughly 65% of the females in the KEPARA/KAMONDA and KANANDARA area are suffering from goitre. Two women came forward and requested operational treatment , and the medical authority at Kokoda has been contacted and advised. It is believed that the incidence of goitre in these village has been commented upon by previous officers and that some action is at present under way.

In the WAWANGA the position is not so favourable. The altitude of approximately 2500-3000' , plus the exposed sites of some of the villages , appear to give rise to chest complaints , coughs , colds , influenza and pneumonia. There have been instances of influenza epidemics in the area in the past (note Patrol Report No. 2/53-54). In addition the climate gives little encouragement to fresh-water bathing in the icy streams which flow from the mountains surrounding the valley , and consequently the people are dirty. There results accordingly many skin complaints , most notable in young children whose resistance seems low. In EMO village 52 people required medical treatment of some kind or other for skin complaints ranging from tinea to tropical ulcers. 16 people from RUMARA and 8 from MANEGUBI were in need of treatment . The health in the AWOMA, KOVIO , and ULARO and EJILA villages was much better.

The aid post at Iliro caters for the needs of the FAHINAIMBO people , and some of the WAWANGA , whilst that at EMO River , adjacent to EMO village , provides for the WAWANGA folk. The people however are loth to come forward for treatment and the fact that they prefer to live in isolation in their gardens makes it even more difficult for the medical personnel in the area to care for them.

Both MARCUS and KAGENI carried out their duties satisfactorily.

G P Taylor

(G.P.Taylor)
Patrol Officer

TOTAL

Part (d).

ALIENATED LAND REPORT:

Circular instruction No. 221 of 14th November, 1955 refers.

Two areas of alienated land , one at KEPARA , the other at EWO , were encountered. The information required is as follows:-

(1) KEPARA ANGLICAN MISSION.

(a) Present Owner :- Anglican Mission.

(b) Area :- approximately 42¾ sq. chains.

(c) Description :- A level area of land adjoining the KAIRE Creek at KEPARA village

(d) Improvements :- There are a number of mission buildings, constructed of native materials , including a church , school building , rest house , sundry native dwellings.

(e) Present Use :- Mission Station

(f) Survey plan :- Only known survey plan is that provided by the 'Transfer of Land by a Native to the Administration " Form , a copy of which is held at Kokoda.

(g) Survey cements:- None - only the corner pegs used in the original traverse by the Native Affairs Officer purchasing the land, are in existence.

(h) General comments-The property is well maintained.

(2) EWO ANGLICAN MISSION:

(a) Present Owner :- Anglican Mission.

(b) Area :- approx. 45¼ sq.chs.

(c) Description :- a level area of land adjacent to the EIWO creek , on the main road which runs through PAPAKI village to ASISSI.

(d) Improvements :- A number of buildings of native materials have been constructed, including a Church, School classrooms , Rest House , and various native houses for mission staff. A small hospital building has also been erected.

(e) Present Use :- Mission station.

(f) Survey plan :- As above - only the "Transfer of Land " Form with rough sketch map made at the time of the original traverse. Copy held at Kokoda.

(g) Survey cements :- None - only original traverse pegs.

Part (f).

EDUCATION REPORT :

There are three Anglican Mission education centres in the area patrolled , being at KEPARA , EWO , and at EMO. There is one Seventh Day Adventist Mission School at AWOMA in the WAWANGA area.

219 children , 105 boys and 114 girls , attend the EWO Mission centre. They are from the ASISSI villages , SIRORATA , PAPAKI, AFA , INGI , AMBENJ and HANJIRI. The School provides instruction in Standards 1 , 2 , 3 and 4 , and a number of preparatory grades , Classes 1 , 1A , 1B and 2. The School seems well conducted.

The KEPARA teacher was absent at the time of the patrol , thus no statistics are available. Mr Pember's report No 5/54-55 shows an attendance of 157 students at KEPARA , and from information received in the local villages it would appear that a similar total now attend.

At EMO River the third of the Anglican Schools has a total of 110 students , 72 boys and 38 girls , in Standards 1 and 2 . These children come from WAROBILA , RUMARA , NAMANAIA , EMO , EJARO and UJILA villages in the WAWANGA area. Duncan is the head teacher , but he was absent at the time of the patrol.

At AWOMA the Seventh Day Adventist School has 43 students , all from AWOMA and TETEBE villages. The senior teacher is BORONI , and it would appear that the school is being well conducted.

It is thought that the KEPARA , EWO and EMO schools are Registered Schools , but the position is not clear about the School at AWOMA.

All teachers reported good attendances at Schools , there were no complaints at all , and the situation is quite pleasing. Unfortunately the distance separating some of the villages makes it necessary for some children to walk for an hour or two each way , over rough roads , to school , but there is little that can be done until more teaching staff is available.

Many senior boys are now attending the Anglican Mission School at AGENAHAMBO and Government Schools in the POPONDETTA/SAIHO area.

G.P. Taylor

(G.P.Taylor,)
Patrol Officer.

TOTAL

Part (e)

Village Population Register

Sheets

M+F | TOTAL

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1955/1956

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
BIAGE																																							
KANANDARA	7·3·56	2	·															1	·	·		2	·	4						13	23	8	24	2	19	2·9	19	18	22	26	91

NB. This village was omitted from the last census of BIAGE and figures are included herein to complete records.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1955/1956

Govt. Print.—4391/10.52.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
AUTEMBO																																							
✓ KEFARA	7·3·56	1	1					1									1			1	1		3				1		21	30	8	22	2	24	2·7	23	16	34	25	103
✓ KOMONDA	·							1									1						1				2		11	18	7	21	1	17	2·2	12	9	18	24	66
✓ SENGI	8·3·56	4	3	1	1									1	1		7	7		1	1		5				·		15	39	13	24	6	25	3·2	21	34	36	28	125
✓ HONJETA	·	2	2														·	3	4	2			1				·		9	15	4	14	1	14	3·3	26	16	16	14	73
✓ WAJU	9·3·56	3	2														1	7	3	4	2						3		11	30	10	20	3	24	2·8	23	16	28	26	98
✓ AMBENI	·	4	6											1	1		·	2	2		1		4				6		12	32	13	21	·	26	3·0	19	22	31	30	113
																					4		10				9									89	88	111	93	409
Totals		14	14	1	1			1	1					2	2		10	19	9	8	5	·	14	·	·	·	12		79	164	55	122	13	130		124	113	163	147	878

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1955. 1956

Govt. Print.—4391/10.52.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45						
FAHINAIMBO																																						
INGI ✓	10·3·56	1	1																									1	9	3	11	1	8	3·1	8	7	10	11	36
ASISI ✓	13·3·56	1	1											1					2	4			2		5		15	13	16	33	13	30	3	27	3·4	13	9	34	35	126
SORAPE ✓	13·3·56	1																							3		6	5	7	13	6	8		9	3·5	3	4	11	8	40
BOTHU ✓	13·3·56	1	1					1										1			1		2		3		4	12	6	19	10	19	2	22	2·9	8	15	16	17	78
EWASUSU ✓	13·3·56	1	4											1				1		1					1		5	2	10	23	5	20		19	2·9	16	13	22	21	80
SIROKATA ✓	14·3·56	3	3												1		7	9	1	4			4		1		2		16	40	13	35	1	29	3·3	28	20	36	38	129
Totals		8	10	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	2	1				7	11	3	9	1	.	8		13		32	32	56	137	50	123	7	114		76	65	129	130	489

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1955-1956

Govt. Print.—4391/10.52.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
WAWANGA																																							
ANGARA ✓	14·3·56																		2	2									3	8	4	6	1	6	3·2	10	6	8	7	32
GORABUNA ✓	14·3·56	1																	4	3			1						4	6	3	7	·	7	2·5	7	8	8	8	32
NAMANAIA ✓	15·3·56							1						2												1	3	10	14	7	12	4	12	2·9	17	14	16	17	64
WAROBILA ✓	15·3·56	2	4		1										1								1					8	13	4	10	2	11	2·8	18	16	16	11	62
MANEGUBI ✓	16·3·56		1											1			1	1					3					4	8	3	13	1	10	2·6	10	11	6	12	42
RUMARA ✓	16·3·56	1	1						2					1			1	3	4	1	1	3						9	19	7	13	4	13	3·0	13	12	16	12	58
EMO ✓	16·3·56	2	2	1				1									6	5			3							11	25	6	20	3	20	3·0	22	19	27	23	94
EJARO ✓	17·3·56		3					1	1								1	2	1	1	6							9	20	6	15	1	16	3·3	16	24	19	19	84
IJILO ✓	18·3·56		2											2			5	8	13	12	3		8					5	15	4	18		14	2·8	12	13	7	19	62
AWOMA ✓	18·3·56	7	6	2		1					1	2	2				5	4	7	6			19					23	70	31	66	5	63	3·0	63	57	66	86	291
KOVIO ✓	18·3·56	2	1					1						2							2							8	19	4	19	·	19	2·3	20	15	20	23	80
Totals		15	20	3	1	1	·	4	3	·	·	1	·	10	3		20	21	31	28	16	1	36	·	·	1	3	94	219	79	196	21	190		208	195	209	233	901

Office

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of Kokoda N.D Report No. 6/55-56

Patrol Conducted by R. Bow. ADO GRI

Area Patrolled Kumusi & Lower Kumusi.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —

Natives 4

Duration—From 8/5/1956 to 18/5/1956

Number of Days 11

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? —

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services —/10/1955

Medical ... —/10/1955

Map Reference —

Objects of Patrol —

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ 19 .

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £ —

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £ —

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ... £ —

Village Popul

Year May 1955/May 1956

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS													MIG	
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F
✓ Kokoda	8.5.56	.	.	.	.	.	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	1
✓ Pirive	"	2	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	1	.	.	2
✓ Siri	"	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.
✓ Sisiretta ×	"	1	3	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.
✓ Nambisotta ×	9.5.56	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	1
✓ Hanjiri	"	2	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	[illegible]	.
✓ Afa	"	4	4	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	3
✓ Papaki	10.5.56	.	7	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	1
✓ Hojavohambo	"	1	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1
✓ Hojaki	"	.	3	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	2
✓ Haki	"	5	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	.	.	1
✓ Hamara	"	5	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	2
✓ Waseta	11.5.56	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.
✓ Korapata	"	2	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	1
✓ Hungiri	12.5.56	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	2
✓ Marisusu	"	4	2	2	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	1	1	1
TOTALS.		31	28	6	2	.	2	.	.	.	.	.	1	6	7	2	3	1
KAMANDARA																		
KEPARA																		
PIRIVE etc.																		
SIGA																		
KAMUNDA																1		
UMOKOMBO																		

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

N.A.30/2.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.
24th. May, 1956.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division.
POPONDETTA.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No.6 of 1955-56.

KUMUSI & LOWER KUMUSI AREA.

The above Report, in ~~triplicate~~ duplicate, is forwarded for your information and onward transmission, please.

As the Patrol was conducted by myself no comments are made.

Also attached please find my Claim for Camping Allowance.

.....
(R.W.Born. A.D.O.)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

SUB-DISTRICT OFFICE,
KOKODA, N.D.,

22nd. May, 1956.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division.
POPONDETTA.

Kokoda Patrol Report No.6/55-56.
Kumusi and Lower Kumusi River Areas.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL. R.W.Born. A.D.O. Gr.1.

AREA PATROLLED. Kumusi and Lower Kumusi River.

OBJECTS OF PATROL.
1. General Administration.
2. Census Revision.
3. Medical Inspection.
4. Inspect Cacao Projects.
5. Investigate possibility establishing Medical Aid Post at Koropata Village.
6. Carry out inspection of main Kokoda-Kumusi River motor road.

DATE PATROL LEFT STATION. Tuesday, 8th.May, 1956.

DATE PATROL RETURNED TO STATION. Friday, 19th.May, 1956.

DURATION OF PATROL. 12 days.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING.
3856 L/Cpl. SAKAM.
6339 Const. KOMARA.
Interpreter. DICK of Kokoda.
Personal Servant.

MAP REFERENCE. Sketch map only available.

R.W.Born.

.....
R.W.Born. A.D.O.

INTRODUCTION.

The Patrol was of a purely routine nature and was without incident. All objects of the Patrol were fully carried out.

In the course of the Patrol opportunity was taken to visit District Headquarters at Popondetta in order to have first-hand discussions with the District Commissioner, District Education Officer, District Agricultural Officer, and at Saiho, with the District Medical Officer and, finally, with Mr.C.E.Searle of Awala Plantation, all on matters arising from the Patrol and which are dealt with in the body of this Report or in separate correspondence. Unfortunately, Mr.Fielding, D.A.O., was absent on Patrol at the time of my visit.

A great deal of time was spent in discussions with the Village people on various subjects, in particular, the Native Cacao Projects, which are now well under way in this area, and it was obvious that the local people were very pleased with the constant interest and attention being paid to this Project by both officers of this Department and those of the Department of Agriculture.

To avoid any unnecessary repetition in the Patrol Diary, the following procedure was carried out in each Village visited.

1. Village, surrounds, latrines, rubbish pits inspected.
2. Census and medical check carried out.
3. Any complaints, disputes or other matters for discussion were attended to and dealt with at once whenever possible.
4. Discussions with Village Officials on any matters arising, and with all Villagers on the Cacao Projects.
5. The Native Peoples' Session was tuned in whenever conditions allowed and it was very popular.

PATROL DIARY.

Tues.8th.May.1956.

Left Kokoda Station at 0725hrs, with 17 carriers, and arrived at the new Kokoda Village at 0740hrs. Left at 0900hrs. and reached Pirive Village at 0955hrs. Departed at 1030hrs. and reached Siri Village at 1130hrs. Left again at 1215hrs. and arrived at Sisireta Village, after passing through Oivi Hill Road Labour Camp, at 1300hrs. Rest of day at Sisireta.

Night at Sisireta.
Walking Time. 3hrs. 35 mins.

Wed.9th.May.

Departed Sisireta at 0700hrs, with 16 carriers, and visiting the Sisireta Cacao Plot en route arrived at Nambisota Village at 0900hrs. Left at 1030hrs. and reached Hanjiri Village at 1120hrs. Departed at 1245hrs and arrived at Afa Village at 1330hrs. Left at 1445hrs. and reached Ilimo Rest House at 1455hrs. Rest of day at Ilimo.

Night at Ilimo.
Walking Time. 2 hrs. 40mins.

Thurs.10th.May.

Left Ilimo at 0715hrs, sent patrol gear with 16 carriers, under escort of Const.Kemara, direct to Haki Rest House. Rest of Patrol proceeded, passing through the Papaki Cacao Plot, to Papaki Village, arriving there at 0815hrs. Left at 1000hrs, and taking the short cut, arrived at Hojavohambo at 1025hrs. Departed at 1125hrs. and proceeded along the motor road and reached Hojaki Village at 1150hrs. Left at 1230hrs. and again using a short cut, reached the Hamara(Admin) Village

Village/

School at 1245hrs. School in holiday recess but discussed many matters with the Teacher-in-Charge. Left at 1345hrs. and reached the Haki Rest House at 1435hrs., having inspected Cacao Plots en route.

During afternoon visited Haki and Hmara Villages.

Night at Haki.
Walking Time 2hrs. 25 mins. (self).
1 hr (carriers.)

Fri.11th.May.1956.

with 16 carriers.

Left Haki at 0725hrs./in very heavy mist and passing through Hamara Village went on to Waseta. Reached the Rest House at 0925hrs. Visited Waseta and Koropeta Villages during the morning and the Cacao Plots during the afternoon, as well as the proposed site for the Medical Aid Post.

Night at Waseta.
Walking Time. 4 hrs.(self)
2hrs.(carriers)

Sat.12th.May.

Left Waseta at 0800hrs, with 14 carriers, canoe not available so had to walk the whole distance. Passed through the Hungiri Cacao Plot at 1000hrs., left at 1030hrs and reached Hungiri Rest House at 1100hrs. Visited the Village of Usrisusu during the afternoon, 1 hours' walk each way.

Night at Hungiri.
Walking Time. 4hrs. 30mins(self).
2hrs.30mins.(carriers).

Sun.13th.May.

Left Hungiri, with personal servant and 2 carriers, at 0600hrs.left rest of Patrol cleaning equipment and resting at Hungiri, and they were to return to Ilimo Rest House to await my return from Popondetta. Crossed the Kumusi River and taking a little used Native track reached Koropeta(Popondetta) Village at 1030hrs. Picked up by Mr.Searle of Awala at 1100hrs and reached Awala Plantation at 1130hrs. Rest of day resting at Awala.

Night at Awala.
Travelling Time.(walking) 4hrs. 30 mins.
(vehicle) 30 mins.

Mon.14th.May.

District Commissioner picked me up at Awala at 1000hrs and took me to Popondetta, arrived there at 1130hrs after a short visit to Saiho. Rest of day at Popondetta in discussions with various Officers in charge of departments.

Night at Popondetta.
Travelling Time. (vehicle) 1 hr.

Tues.15th.May.

All day at Popondetta engaged in further discussions.

Night at Popondetta.

Wed.16th.May.

Left Popondetta with Mr.Sebire,A.D.O. and returned to Awala. Rest of day

day/
at Awala and Saiho in discussions with the District Medical Officer and Mr.Searle.

Night at Awala.
Travelling Time (vehicle) 1hr. 10 mins.

Thurs.17th.May.1956.

Mr.Jensen,D.E. picked me up at Awala at 0900hrs and we proceeded, by jeep, to Ajeka Village. Arrived there at 1030hrs, arranged 4 carriers and crossing the Kumusi River, which was very low due to the complete absence of rain for the previous fortnight, went on together to Hojaki Village. Leaving Mr.Jensen there I went on to Ilimo Rest House and arrived there at 1200hrs. Rest of day in talks with local Villagers passing on the results of my discussions at Popondetta.

Night at Ilimo.
Travelling Time(vehicle) 1hr. 30 mins.
(walking) 1hr. 10 mins.

Fri.18th.May.

Landrover from Kokoda arrived at Ilimo at 0900hrs, and loading all patrol gear and personnel on the vehicle and trailer returned to Kokoda by road. Reached Kokoda at 1130hrs.

Travelling Time(vehicle) 2 hrs.

END OF PATROL DIARY.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The whole area patrolled is under complete Administrative control and the Patrol was quiet and uneventful. Although the Native peoples have undertaken a lot of extra work in the Cacao Projects, there was no evidence that other work is being neglected. Their gardens are large and extensive, the villages are clean and tidy, the main Motor road has been kept cut and cleared and the river and creek crossings were all in good order and condition.

Several villages have moved, or are about to move, to new sites - no objection was raised to any of these moves as all of them are considered beneficial to those involved. Kokoda Village has moved to a site closer to the Government Station, and also closer to their Cacao Plot and to running water; Siri,Sisireta and Nambisota Villages all intend to leave their present villages and combine into one large settlement near the Asua Creek. The site for the new Village has already been partially cleared and as it, too, is near a good, permanent stream and close to the Cacao Plot, it is believed that the new, combined Village will be more suitable than the three old ones. Finally, Ingi Village has decided to move down from the inland road to the main motor road and they have selected a site near permanent water and have completely cleared it and are about to commence building. Before any of these new Villages were approved it was determined that the moves were the desire of the entire population of each village concerned and there is no fear of any family or group breaking away and forming a small hamlet of their own.

All other Villages seem satisfied with their present sites and appear unlikely to move for some time yet, if at all.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK.

1.Gardens. In all Villages visited the food gardens are in excellent condition, particulary in view of the fact that there had been a very dry two weeks before the inspection was made, and in fact, the drought has not yet

yet/
broken . Large crops of sweet potato, taro and sugar cane were evident, and an increase in the production of yams was noticed. The yam-bean and soya bean seeds distributed by the last Patrol had been planted and harvested but the food was not very popular amongst those who grew and ate it. An unidentified vegetable is also being grown in the Mungiri area, it grows on a bush something like a tomato bush, and is apple-shaped with a light brown skin, about the thickness and consistency of apple peel and with a soft white pithy interior. There is a thick layer of small round seeds just under the outer skin. The flesh has a vague cucumber-like taste. In addition several of the villages visited have commenced gowing the large Seven Year Bean, at least that is what I have always heard it called , it is the very long, up to 4 feet, and round bean of which the bean seeds only are eaten.

No European vegetables were available as the seeds distributed by the last Patrol failed to germinate. No seeds were available for distribution on this Patrol.

b. Coffee. No coffee is being grown in the area patrolled at present, but it is intended to introduce coffee growing in the very near future in addition to the present cacao projects, so as to give the Natives concerned an alternative crop to insure themselves against a failure in the market of either coffee or cacao. This was one of the matters I wished to discuss with the District Agricultural Officer, but, due to his absence on Patrol the matter will have to be taken up later. The District Commissioner is in full agreement with this proposal.

c.Cacao. Probably the best way to describe the present situation in regard to the various Cacao plots seen would be to take each one separately and give a brief description of its size and condition :-

KOKODA Village. Approx 1½ acres cleared and planted under temporary shade, the area is lined and is ready for the planting of the cacao. A further area is being cleared.

PIRIVE Village. Approx. 3 acres cleared but only six lines of temporary shade planted at present. Plenty of crotalaria seed now available so villagers advised to plant their temporary shade over the rest of the area cleared. This village has a nursery of cacao seedlings, planted in bamboo pots, there are about 60 seedlings ready for planting out. Some cacao has been planted at the stake and an 80% stike has been obtained.

SIRI/SISIRETA Villages. A very good plot about 5 acres in extent. Cacao has been planted at the stake and an extremely good result obtained, the seedlings are all about 6 inches high and very healthy. The people were told to clear between the lines of shade and cacao seedlings as these have become somewhat overgrown. Also told to collect and store the dry crotalaria seed.

NAMBISOTA Village. About 1½ acres cleared and planted under shade. Cacao planted at the stake and a good result obtained. As there are two seedlings at some of the stakes it will be necessary for the Extension Officer to visit this plot soon and select the stronger plant so that the weaker may be removed. The area is fairly clean but the people were advised to properly clear between the rows. A further area is being cleared and when the Village is moved to the new site it is intended to extend the Cacao plot over the area of the present village. When this is done the entire area under cacao will be about 6 acres.

HANJIRI Village. A really good, clean and tidy plot. About 5 acres in extent. It is all planted under temporary shade with some Leucaena Glauca as well. The cacao planted at the stake has done very well and an excellent strike obtained, other cacao, placed in bamboo pots and then put in the ground at the stake has not done nearly as well. These people are having some difficulty with pigs getting into the cacao plot and uprooting the seedlings. However, as everyone is interested in the cacao cacao it is felt that this difficult will be overcome quite easily. Instructions given to collect and store all shade seeds.

AFA/INGI Villages. These people now have two plots. The first one is in really excellent condition. It is about 4 acres in size is all planted under shade and cacao has been planted out. There is also some cacao seed in nurseries. This area has been divided by the Natives themselves and each family has been apportioned a certain number of lines. The second area is on land donated by KERARI-OVOI of Papaki Village and has been sub-divided into plots and each plot allotted to a different family. It seems that KERARI called a meeting of his own people and the AFA people and publicly gave up his rights to this land and handed it over to the AFA people.

PAPAKI Village. Definitely the best plot seen. It is about 6 acres in extent and is all cleared and under temporary shade. Cacao has been planted out at the stake and a very good strike obtained. The cacao seedlings are all healthy and doing well. A small area has not yet been planted with cacao. This area is a community controlled project

project/

under an agreement with the land-owner, who is to receive some monetary recompense for the use of his land. This area is not being extended at all, as the village people are now concentrating on clearing small plots on their own land and these small plots will all be family owned.

Here again some cacao planted out in nurseries was found.

HOJAVAHAMBO Village. A clean well-kept area of about 3 acres. Cacao planted at the stake and doing well. The temporary shade, crotalaria, is causing some concern as it is feared that it has some disease. It does not look as healthy as the other crotalaria in nearby plots. Mr.Healy, Agric.Extension Officer,Kokoda, has this matter in hand. These people also are commencing clearing individual family plots.
HOJAKI Village. Are in company with the Haki people on a communal plot. Are now commencing to clear individual family plots.

HAKI/HOJAKI Villages. A good area of land cleared and planted under shade, with cacao planted out at the stake doing well and also quite a large number of seedlings in nurseries.These people seem to have lost a little of their early enthusiasm for they have cleared no further areas at present. However, after some discussion they have undertaken to commence clearing individual family plots and to maintain a roster to keep the community plot cleared and tended.

HAMARA Village. This plot adjoins the Haki/Hojaki plot and is well kept and clean. However the strike of cacao, both planted at the stake and in nurseries is very disappointing, and I'm afraid has had the result of discouraging the people quite a lot. One area, cleared and ready for planting of shade had been allowed to grow over again but after a talk from me and a promise to get the Agricultural Officer to visit them they decided to clear the area again and plant the temporary shade ready for inspection by the Agricultural Officer. This group have also undertaken to clear and plant individual family plots. One man has a plot ready for cacao already, he has the plot lined and there are approx.600 stakes.
WASETA/KOROPATA Villages. This group has two plots,one to each village and each is being worked on a community basis at present. Cacao has been planted out at the stake and has resulted in an approximate 80% strike. Additional areas have been cleared and planted under crotalaria, which is at present about 2 feet high. These people do not appear to be interested in the family plot system and it was not urged upon them as they are a fair distance from the propoced site of the central fermentary at Ilimo and it is not thought advisable at the moment to carry on any extension to the present plots.

HUNGIRI Village. There are two plots here both individually owned. One is owned by BOKORO and the other by NIUMBARI. BOKORO worked for some time on a cacao plantation at the Opi River and has cleared,lined and planted his plot in a different manner to all the others in the Sub-District. He has set out his temporary shade in lines and planted his cacao(which is from Opi seed) between the lines of shade. The cacao is growing well, some trees are up to 8ft.high, but his shade is poor, being crotalaria gathered from the banks of the Kumusi River, and also there are quite a number of young rubber trees interplanted with the cacao. He has a new area being cleared and I showed him how to line and plant his temporary shade to conform with the manner used in the rest of the area and advised him to pay a visit to the Ilimo area to see for himself just how it is done. He undertook to pay this visit. He was told not to touch any of his established cacao until the Agricultural Officer came to see it and make his decision as to whether it should be cut out or left as it is. The same remarks apply equally to the plot owned by NIUMBARI.

UARISUSU Village. Only a small area planted, approximately 345 trees. Doing well, but the village people were told to clear and plant additional area and bring up the number of trees to at least 500 or they would lose what they had already done. This they agreed to do.

In these last two areas, i.e. Hungiri and Uarisusu, there are several difficulties to be overcome before it is thought advisable to encourage these people to extend their cacao plots. The main one is distance. Hungiri is at least 6 hours' walk from Ilimo, the site of the proposed central fermentary, and Uarisusu is even further, being on the other side of the Kumusi River. However, these people may be able to get their cacao processed elsewhere if a fermentary is set up in the vicinity of Divinikoiari or somewhere nearby.

Another thing is this;- if it is decided that the Cacao already planted in the two Hungiri plots is to be cut out, it is recommended that the new, properly laid out and planted plots be well established before the old cacao is destroyed so that those who have really worked hard in establishing this cacao will not be too discouraged by seeing all their efforts brought to nothing before any substitute is given them.

In every other area, with the exception of Haki and Hamara mentioned above, enthusiasm for the project has shown no signs of abating, if anything it is increasing as the people observe the result of their labours. It is considered that the waning interest at Haki and Hamara has now been revived by my talks to the people concerned, but a follow up visit by an Agricultural Officer would be of even greater benefit. Indeed it is strongly recommended that such an Officer visit the whole area from Haki to Uarisusu as soon as possible, as I believe that the plots at Waseta,Koropata and Hungiri have not yet been visited by an Agricultural Officer. This matter will be mentioned to Mr.Healy on his return from his present Biage Patrol.

IKA-KEKE of AFA Village, and MANUEL-JOMA of Uarisusu, who both were included in the group of Natives sent to Kerevat last year, are both doing a good job in their respective areas assisting the Village people in lining and planting of shade and cacao and generally giving advise when called upon. Manual has not been as active as Ika as his people are more inclined to listen to BOKORO than to him. However, I pointed out to these people that Manuel had some training in the more modern methods, and as these were the methods required, they would do much better to listen to him and follow his advice and instructions.

d. Rubber. There are approximately 1700 rubber trees of tapable size in the area patrolled and the majority of these are now being tapped, with equipment supplied by Mr.Searle of Awala, and the field coagulated latex is carried to Koropata(Popondetta) where it is picked up by a vehicle from Awala once a week and taken to Awala where it is weighed and paid for by Mr. Searle. The Natives engaged in this work are earning themselves an average of 30/- a week for their labour. It is pleasing to see that these trees are being brought back into production again as they have been idel for some years. It is thought highly probable that, as the Cacao Project grows and more roads accessible to vehicles are made, that another market for this latex will be found at Mamba Estate,Yodda,Kokoda and so cut out the long carry to Koropata Village on the Popondetta side of the Kumusi River. With this end in view the people have been encouraged to clean their present plantations properly and to extend them. It remains to be seen whether this will be done, but it is a point that will be followed up on the next Patrol.

e.Coconuts. Coconut palms are to be found in all Villages and the nuts are greatly prized as a food item. The palms are rather slow in attaining maturity but it is considered well worth while to encourage additional planting. With this end in view the Natives have been told that some shot nuts are available at Kokoda for distribution and that others will be made available from the Villages which have a good number of palms already established. It may be noted that a small plantation of 50 palms has been established at Kokoda Station from nuts gathered from palms already growing there and that the 50 small palms are doing very well considering that they were only planted about 18 months ago. Hojavohambo,Waseta,Koropata and to a lesser extent Hungiri, are well supplied with bearing palms and these Villages have agreed to pass on suplus nuts to any other Village requiring them for planting purposes.

f. Citrus. Every Village visited has a quantity of excellent citrus trees, oranges, mandarines and limes. This year an effort was made to market the surplus fruit in Port Moresby and it was most successful. During visits to Port Moresby by both myself and Mr.Healy arrangements were made with Kriewaldts,Steamships and Papuan Air Transport for the sale of fruit at the flat rate of 3d. per pound delivered at the airstrip at Kokoda and to date 5,776 lbs of fruit has been sent to Port Moresby for sale resulting in the distribution of £72.4.0 between the various Villages. Next year it is hoped to repeat this project with even better results. The response by the Natives this year was excellent and from the experience gained there should be much more fruit available for sale next year. It was found this year that the fruit from the Villages closer to the Kumusi River matured earlier than that from Villages closer to Kokoda and most of the crop from the Kumusi Villages was lost before arrangements were made for the sale of the fruit in Port Moresby. It would be interesting to know at what price the fruit was sold in Port. It is known from visitors to Kokoda that the fruit is eagerly snapped up when available in the Port Moresby Stores.

g.Livestock. Of the four Berkshire pigs distributed in this area last year only one survives at present. This one is at Hojaki Village and its influence is easily discernible in the village pigs at present. The boar given to Papaki, now dead, has left its mark behind, many small pigs in this village showing unmistakable starins of Berkshire blood. The boars given to Waseta and Koropata died before they could be put to any use in those villages. The Hojaki people were asked to make their surviving boar available to any person owning a sow, and they are quite willing to do so, provided, of course, that the sow is brought to their village to be served. Other villagers were told of this arrangement and quite a few intend to benefit from it.

Other village pigs are numerous and are all of a good breed, many of them show strains of Berkshire blood introduced by pigs purchased in the Chirima Valley.

Poultry, mainly fowls, there are about 6 ducks at Hanjiri, ~~xxx~~ is in evidence in all Villages. The breed is not very good as they are not cared for and have to scavenge for themselves. The mortality rate in the chickens is very high and although the poultry is rarely eaten the natural increase is very small.

Village dogs. Many dogs were seen, none very good, as they are all typical native dogs. Their condition was satisfactory, only one dog at Haki being destroyed as it was badly diseased.

NATIVE COURTS & COMPLAINTS.

No cases were heard in either C.N.M. or C.P.S. during this Patrol. Everyone presented themselves at the Census, roads and villages were clean and no difficulty was experienced in obtaining carriers when required.

Very few disputes were brought to the attention of the Patrol, and those that were, were only minor matters involving repayment of debts, marriage disputes and ownership of pigs. All were settled amicably by discussion with those involved.

The opportunity, in view of the current dry spell, to explain the provisions of the N.R.O. regarding the lighting of fires etc. was taken and all concerned appeared to fully realize the dangers of the indiscriminate use of fire.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

All Village officials are carrying out their duties in a very satisfactory manner. V.C. SUMBARIPA of NAMBISOTA, and who also controls SIRI and SISIRETA Villages, expressed his desire to resign on the grounds of old age and ill-health. He was told to carry on till the end of the financial year when a replacement would be selected and recommended for appointment. No other changes were made . The following is a summary of these officials and the Villages they control;-

VILLAGE.	VILLAGE CONSTABLE	COUNCILLOR(S).
KOKODA)		FOVOI
PERIVE)	FAIRE	KAREKA & GIDO
SIRI)		ANJEKA
SISIRETA)	SUMBIRIPA	INGA
NAMBISOTA)		TAIFA
HANJIRI	KAGENI	SUMA.
AFA	TAIMBARI	LOVO & KONGORO
PAPAKI)		HANDU & EKA
HOJAVAHAMBO)	ANENARI	JEREKARI
HOJAKI)		KERAHU
HAKI)	AIRE	JOHERI & URAPA.
HAMARA	ASISI	ORU & AIJA
WASETA)		TAIMBARI & KIPOREI
KOROPATA)	TURAKU	----
HUNGIRI)		PARO
UARISUSU)	KIGIRA	KOPENA

~~villages and rest houses~~

VILLAGES AND REST HOUSES.

The following summary shows the number of houses, latrines and rubbish pits, together with a brief description, of all Villages visited.

VILLAGE.	HOUSES.	LATRINES.	RUBBISH PITS.	REMARKS.
KOKODA	9	2	2	New village.
PIRIVE	18	4	4	Very good.
SIRI	5	2	1	Very good.
SISIRETA	12	2	2	Good.
NAMBISOTA	12	3	2	Very good.
HANJIRI	16	4	2	Very good.
AFA	18	4	3	Excellent.
PAPAKI	25	5	3	Excellent.
HOJAVOHAMBO	16	3	2	Very good.
HOJAKI	7	2	1	Good.
HAKI	33	6	7	Good.
HAMARA	24	12	6	Very good.
WASETA	17	6	5	Very good.
KOROPATA	21	6	3	Good.
HUNCIRI	20	6	8	Excellent.
UARISUSU	18	4	2	Excellent.

All the villages are built on the hollow square pattern, most of them have removed all the grass from the central area, but quite a few have good grassy areas in the villages which are much preferable to the dusty and dirty cleared areas. Those villages with cleared central areas were urged to plant grass on them and so improve the look of the village. Housing is good, and of a regular pattern, with the introduction of pitsaws into the area, some of the houses are really outstanding being constructed of pitsawn timber. I have loaned shingle axes to two of the villages so that they can experiment with shingle roofing, which, if the village people will adopt it, will be a much better proposition than the present grass and sago leave roofing. All these Natives have seen the shingle roofs at Kokoda and Namba and appear to be quite keen on the idea. The only drawback is the fact that it requires one 2" nail to each shingle, to properly affix them to the battens, and it takes about 1000 shingles to roof a 20'x20' house.

Rest Houses are to be found at SISIRETA, ILIMO, HAKI, WASETA and HUNGIRI. All are adequate buildings with the one at HAKI being the best.

ROADS & BRIDGES.

The vehicular road between the Government Station and the Kumusi River is, once again, open to traffic, all bridges are in good repair, low level crossings are in good order and the road is well-kept with the grass cut short, drains have been cleared. There are four major bridges on this road, in addition to numerous smaller ones and there are many culverts. All bridges and culverts were inspected and all are serviceable. Some, in need of minor repairs, were pointed out to the Natives employed in the three Road Camps and repairs had been effected by the time the Patrol returned to the Station. Supplies of Marsden matting are required for many of the bridges as it is most unsatisfactory to have just the bare decking timber for vehicles to cross on as the weight of the vehicle is not distributed over the whole surface, as is the case when Marsden matting is used for wheel rracks, but bears on each piece of decking in turn as the vehicle passes over.

The Patrol traversed the entire length of this road as well as the offshoot into Papaki Village, this offshoot is also open to vehicles.

The two short cuts, mentioned in the Diary, one between Papaki and Hojavohambo and the other between Hojaki and Hamara School, are merely Native tracks, not too clean at the time of the Patrol, but quite serviceable.

The track from Haki to Hungiri, through Waseta and Koropata, is

is/

quite good, it leads over some fairly rough country but is reasonably well-kept and is not very hard walking. The canoe usually used between Waseta and the Eta River near Hungiri, was not available on this occasion, so the entire distance was covered by foot. On enquiry it was found that the canoe was in very bad repair and on inspection it proved to be quite unserviceable. Two canoe adzes were obtained whilst at Popondetta and one was issued to the Hungiri people on the Patrol's return. Action is to be taken to appoint a ferryman on this section of the Kumusi River as the services of such a person are well warrented. His main duties would be to ferry across the Kumusi between Hungiri and Uarisusu Villages and between Koropata(Kokoda) and Koropata (Popondetta) Villages and up and down stream between Koropata(Kokoda) and the Eta River near Hungiri.

Work is now under way in the re-opening of vehicular branch roads off the main road to KEPARA and thence KAPANDARA Villages, from GORARI Mission into WAJU Village and a new road is to be made from the new Village of INGI into AMBENI Village. These feeder roads will bring the Villages in the AUTEMBO area into closer contact with the Villages on the main road and also with the Government Station, and they will prove their worth when the Autembo Villages commence to process and market their Cacao.

MEDICAL & HEALTH.

No N.M.O. was taken on the Patrol, but a medical inspection was carried out in conjunction with the Census revision. No serious cases of illness were encountered. 14 patients were sent into the Kokoda Aid Post, 3 to the Ilimo Aid Post and 9 were sent to Saiho Hospital. These people were mostly suffering from scabies and yaws with a few small Tropical ulcers being found.

In general, health in the area visited is quite satisfactory. The main difficulty is in getting the parents to keep their smaller children clean. There is really no excuse for the dirtiness of these children as there is plenty of water available, but it will take constant instruction from all patrolling officers before there is any improvement in this regard.

At Waseta and Koropata Villages a site was inspected with the view to installing an Aid Post in this area. A satisfactory site, on the old village area, was found, it is next to a permanent stream and in a grove of coconuts. The village people are willing to build the Aid Post and are quite enthusiastic about having a Post established there. Whilst at Saiho I spoke to the Medical Officer and he agreed to the establishment of the Post and undertook to supply it with drugs from Saiho, which is much closer to the proposed site of the Post than is Kokoda. The Native Medical Assistant posted there will come from Kokoda and will be paid at Kokoda and under the supervision of the N.M.A., Kokoda. On my return from Saiho I sent word up to Waseta to begin the erection of the Post and the Village Constable is to report to me when the Post is finished.

After I returned to Kokoda I spoke to the N.M.A. and told him of the Medical Officer's promise to supply drugs and between us we decided that it would be better to close down the present Aid Post at Ilimo, as this Post has not been successful - the Mission Hospital at Eiwo, about 30 minutes' walk away being attended by the majority of Natives in the area - and to use the N.M.A. now posted there at the new Aid Post at Waseta.

Once again the number of pregnant women was very small, only 24 out of 312 women of child-bearing age, as compared to 14 out of a possible 315 in the 1955 Census. However, it is now considered that there is no need for concern as 59 children were born in the 12 months between the two Census revisions, and as the majority of these were born within the 1 or 2 months immediately before this Census revision was taken it is perhaps coincidental that so few pregnancies are recorded in May.

In fact the figures from both the 1955 and the 1956 Census show a surprising similarity ;- in 1955 58 births were recorded and 9 deaths between 0-1 month, and this time 59 births and 8 deaths between 0-1 month were recorded. On both occasions 2 women died in childbirth. Total deaths in 1955 were 34 and in 1956 the figure was 26.

CENSUS.

A complete revision of the Census was carried out in each of the 15 Villages visited. Word was sent ahead of the Patrol warning the people that a Census was to be made and no absenteeism, other than those at work or at school, was encountered. As usual, the wife of the Village Constable or Councillor was requested to point out all pregnancies and it is considered that the figure obtained under this heading is correct and that no pregnant women were missed.

Census figures are set out on the inside of the Patrol Report Jacket with an extra copy for P.H.D. Births recorded totalled 59 and deaths totalled 26, giving a natural increase of 23 for the period under review.

EDUCATION.

The Department of Education maintains 2 schools in the area patrolled one at Kokoda Government Station and the other near Haki Village, which is known as the Hamara Village School. Both these schools were in May holiday recess at the time of the Patrol. However a long talk was had with the two Native Teachers at Hamara and some problems were straightened out. Mr.Jensen,D.E.O., was seen at Popondetta and he accompanied the Patrol back as far as Hamara on the return trip. Arrangements were made to have the Haki and Hamara people provide carriers once a month to assist the teachers in getting their rations and school equipment down from Kokoda.

There are also three Anglican Mission Schools serving the area patrolled, these are at KEPARA,CORARI and EIWO.

A total of 281 children are attending school, 98 at Government schools and 183 at Mission schools.

The Hamara Village school has 86 children enrolled, 52 boys and 34 girls - all these children come from villages within the area patrolled. These children are divided into the following classes :-

Prep.		Class 1.		Standard 1		Standard 3.		
m.	f.	m.	f.	m.	f.	m.	f.	
20	27	16	4	5	3	11	-	Total 86.

The Mission schools were not visited as both KEPARA and EIWO are off the route taken and the Teacher-in-Charge at CORARI was absent.

MISSIONS.

The Anglican Mission is the only Mission in the area visited. There are Churches and schools at EIWO,CORARI and KEPARA and KNOW EIWO maintains a Hospital as well. All these Missions are controlled by Rev.R.Porter of Agenahambo(Popondetta) who pays periodic visits to them. Also Sister Durdin, of Sasambata(Popondetta) visits Eiwo Hospital now and then and another European Sister, whose name I do not know, visits the schools from time to time.

CARRIERS.

No difficulty was encountered in obtaining sufficient carriers for the Patrol. A total of 83 carriers were used and a total of 197hrs 55 mins. man hours of porterage was compiled.

END OF PATROL REPORT.

R.W.Born.

R.W.Born. A.D.O.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No6/55-56.

APPENDIX "A".

CONSTABULARY REPORT.

Reg.No. 3856 L/Cpl. SALAM. A very good N.C.O. Is always on the job and is completely reliable. Is still slightly handicapped by the fact that he cannot yet speak Motuan very fluently.

Reg.No. 6339 Const. KOMARA. An excellent Constable, has always beena good man on Patrol, is cheerful and willing all the time and is completely dependable.

.....

(R.W.Forn.. A.D.O.)

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No.6/55-56.

APPENDIX "B".

ALIENATED LAND REPORT.

Circular Instruction No.221 of 14/11/55 refers.

GORARI ANGLICAN MISSION.

(a) Present Owner.	Anglican Mission.
(b) Area.	Approx. 5½ acres.
(c) Description.	Level area of land adjoining Kokoda-Kumusi road near the Gorari(Divuni) River.
(d) Improvements.	Church under construction. 2 classrooms, Rest House and teacher's quarters erected. All of native materials.
(e) Present Use.	Mission Station.
(f) Survey Plan.	Only know survey paln is that provided by Land Transfer Form, a copy of which is held at this Office.
(g) Survey Cements.	Nil. Only orininal hardwood pegs found.
(h) General Comments.	Area is clean and well maintained.

HAMARA VILLAGE SCHOOL.

No Application has yet been made for this block of land, although 2 classrooms and 2 houses have been erected on it and it is being occupied and used by the Dept. of Education.

.....
R.W.Born.

ation Register

Area Patrolled..... Kumasi & Lower Kumasi.

ATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age		Child		Adults		
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
·	1	3	·	2	·	3	4	·	·	3	11	3	14	·	16	1·4	5	5	13	15	50
·	1	4	·	2	·	·	1	9	12	11	33	11	25	4	26	2·0	16	12	30	26	111
·	·	·	·	2	·	·	·	3	2	3	7	4	5	·	5	2·1	3	1	7	5	29
·	·	1	1	2	·	1	·	12	5	10	18	5	14	1	15	3·0	5	14	18	16	74
1	·	4	·	·	·	·	·	10	4	8	15	4	13	1	15	2·7	6	9	12	13	59
·	·	3	·	·	·	5	·	13	9	17	19	10	15	3	19	3·0	8	12	19	23	92
3	·	3	·	1	·	·	·	12	8	10	27	7	25	1	29	2·2	11	21	24	30	110
1	·	2	·	·	·	1	·	25	27	14	42	20	32	4	39	2·1	8	18	46	40	167
1	·	1	·	·	·	5	·	·	·	4	20	2	12	2	12	1·6	8	10	20	16	60
2	·	2	·	3	·	1	2	·	·	2	11	3	5	·	6	1·6	1	5	8	8	30
1	1	1	·	5	·	10	13	·	·	10	32	10	22	1	26	2·2	12	11	36	29	116
2	1	·	9	·	12	·	16	15	·	·	11	36	13	30	3	37	1·7	14	8	21	40	136
·	1	2	·	1	1	·	8	4	5	·	11	19	5	12	1	13	3·5	8	13	19	16	74
1	5	·	3	·	1	·	1	1	6	5	7	19	6	16	1	18	2·7	11	5	17	17	67
2	2	·	·	·	5	·	6	·	3	2	8	26	6	19	2	20	1·4	7	7	23	20	73
1	1	3	·	·	1	·	1	·	8	4	9	23	7	14	·	16	2·8	10	13	23	16	76
18	11	21	36	2	36	·	58	40	105	78	138	358	116	273	24	312	·	133	170	336	330	1324.
			2		9		·		1								19	20	16	26	93
					10				6								20		22	21	107
			12	1	8		4	5	33	23							35	47	60	75	343
			4		10				9								89	88	111	98	409
			27		5		2		10	5							33	24	43	51	200
					1				2								12	9	15	24	66.
			45	1	43		6	5	61	28							218	20	290	295	1198
			4	1	22		7		3								73	72	61	78	321.

KOK.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of..... NORTHERN ..... Report No..... 7 of 55/56 .....

Patrol Conducted by..... G.P. TAYLOR. D.O. Gr.2 .....

Area Patrolled... LOWER & UPPER CHIRIMA & AIKORA VALLEYS .....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... NIL .....

Natives..... 9 .....

Duration—From..... 6 /..... 6 /19 56 to..... 27 /..... 6 .....19 56.....

Number of Days..... 22 .....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?..... NO .....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... – /..... 12 /19 55.....

Medical .... – /..... 2 /19 56.....

Map Reference..... SEE MAP ATTACHED. .....

Objects of Patrol..... (1) ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION - CENSUS ETC (2) MEDICAL CHECK (3) INSPECTION MISSION ROAD IONGAI - BURE .....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19 .....

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

Land to village Carts £ 57.14.0d. .....

Village Popu

Year ending JUNE 1956

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	M In	
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13				
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	
KANGA ✓	6.6.56	2	.														1	
SEIBA ✓	7.6.56	1	1	.	.	.		.	1									
KARUKARU ✓	8.6.56	.	3	.	1	2	.	1					1	2	3			
ASIMBA ✓	9.6.56	2	1	1	1	2		1	1					2	3		2	
SAMANA ✓	9.6.56													1	1			
KOROGO ✓	11.6.56	.	1											1				
BUKE ✓	11.6.56		1											1				
GORAWAKU ✓	12.6.56	3	1	1	1									2	1		2	
TURA ✓	12.6.56	3	2			1												
KAGO ✓	13.6.56	1	4		1												1	
SONGATU ✓	14.6.56	3	5											1			1	
MILI ✓	14.6.56	1	4														1	
KOFA ✓	14.6.56	.	1														1	
EFA ✓	14.6.56	.	1															
VUIVA ✓	14.6.56																	
MAIMAMI ✓	14.6.56																	
SINGGO ✓	16.6.56	2	2												1		10	5
BELAVISA ✓	16.6.56																	
YOROBAI ✓	16.6.56	1		1													1	2
GO ✓	16.6.56		3												1	1		
KIKORI ✓	16.6.56	1	1												2		5	6
GENARA ✓	18.6.56	1																1
FORO ✓	18.6.56		1						1									
GARIMA ✓	18.6.56	1						1								1		
SE ✓	18.6.56	2	1											1				
EVESA ✓	19.6.56	2	3											2				1
GERUA ✓	20.6.56	1																
BOFU ✓	22.6.56	2	1	1	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—					
Totals		29	37	5	4	6	1	3	3	.	.	.	1	13	12	2	25	26

31 JUL [illegible]

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 30-2-1/82

Mr Taylor

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

27th July, 1956.

Assistant District Officer,
KOKODA. N.D.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No.7/55-56.

Mr. Taylor has submitted an excellent Report and has carried out a painstaking Patrol. It is obvious that he has his work at heart and has quickly become well acquainted with the Sub-District and the problems pertaining thereto.

1. THE FOFOI AREA.

I quite agree that a grave situation exists in this area and commend you on the action you have already taken to overcome some of the difficulties. The services of an extra N.M.O in conjunction with the constable operating from ASIMBA Aid Post should do a lot of good as long as he pays constant attention to the visiting of FOFOI villages and hamlets and as long as the people will accept the treatment anti-malarial and otherwise thus available to them. The enforcement of the provisions of Regulations 96(2), 101 (4), 108 (1 & 2), 114 and 115 of the Native Regulations Ordinance should improve matters.

Arrangements should also be made for the European Medical Assistant at Kokoda to visit the area regularly and check the work being undertaken by the Medical Orderly and report on results therefrom.

Mr. Taylor's contention that the setting up of a school would help by bringing the population into a concentrated area is a sound one, although I do agree that the establishment of a Patrol Post at ASIMBA staffed by an officer with Magisterial powers and an E.M.A. would be of greater benefit. However, at the present time the staff position is such that this is out of the question, therefore, I would suggest that you go ahead with the idea of establishing a school as proposed by Mr. Taylor.

2. THE AIKORA VALLEY.

A search of our files reveals that no steps have ever been taken to have GERUA declared a forbidden settlement, but in view of your report I agree that such steps might be taken, and under the circumstances request that you submit a full report to this office of conditions prevailing, together with your recommendation and reason for making it.

3. AGRICULTURE.

Whilst agreeing with Mr. Taylor's comments regarding cash cropping in the Upper Chirima Valley, I contend that, before any great advancement can be made in this direction, great improvement in the lines of communication between the Upper Chirima and Kokoda will have to be made. This would have to take the form of either motor road or an airstrip. The latter to be established near ASIMBA in the Lower Chirima Valley. However, at the

Walter
for Mr Bowen's perusal first then file on P/R.
RB 8/8

present time I am rather doubtful as to whether the population or potential of the area warrants the expenditure which would be involved, when other projects much nearer to Kokoda need attention. It must be remembered that we can go too far too fast, and that at the present time we should consolidate the progress we have already made with projects under way before establishing any new ones.

F A Bensted

(F.A. Bensted.)
District Commissioner, N.D.

Mr Taylor,

Give me the facts - figures etc. again for the German crowd.

Ref. D.C. request - Para 2 of his comments

R Bom
8/8/36

ok, [illegible].

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

N.A. 30/2.
Sub-District Office,
KOKODA, S.D.
5th. July, 1956.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division.
POPONDETTA.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No.7/55-56.
UPPER & LOWER CHIRIMA & AIKORA VALLEYS.

The above Report, compiled by Mr. C.P.Taylor, Patrol Officer, Gr.2., is forwarded for your perusal and onward movement, please.

Mr.Taylor has submitted an excellent Report and has obviously carried out a painstaking Patrol. He is to be commended on having done a good job of work.

My comments on matters raised in the Report are as follows :-

1. The ASIMBA Area. From the Report it can be seen that there is still a grave situation in existence in this area. Action has already been taken to try and overcome some of the difficulties pointed out. An extra Native Medical Orderly and a Constable of N.P.& M.C.C. have been sent to the Asimba Aid Post. The Medical Orderly is to concentrate on visiting all the Fofoi villages and hamlets regularly and giving anti-malarial and other treatments. The Constable has been ordered to enforce the provisions Regs.25(2); 101(4); 108 (1)&(2); 114 and 115 of the Native Regulations Ord. It is hoped that this action will result in an improvement in the present conditions. The D.M.A. ,Kokoda, intends to visit the area in the near future.

While I agree with Mr.Taylor's statement that the setting up of a school in the area would help, by bringing the population into a concentrated area, I do not think that it is the best solution available. I would strongly suggest that a Patrol Post be established at ASIMBA, staffed by an officer of D.N.A. with Magisterial powers and, if possible, an E.M.A. This suggestion is not lightly made, for I consider that only by strict and fully qualified supervision can the present position be quickly remedied, and the time has come for the Administration to do what it can and as soon as possible.

The establishment of this Post would also make it possible to straighten out other problems pointed out in the Report and which affect this area, e.g., maintenance of roads and their improvement, the rough survey of possible airstrips and so on.

2. The AIKORA Valley. Nothing can be found in Office files of any action ever having been taken to declare GEMUA a ' forbidden settlement '. But, from Mr.Taylor's comments and my own knowledge of the Garima,Evesa and Sofu areas, it is considered that such steps might well be taken. However, no action to do so will be commenced until such times as the views of District and Departmental Headquarters, regarding this question, are received.

3. Agriculture. While agreeing with the comments re cash-cropping in the Upper Chirima Valley, it must be remembered that before any great advance can be made in this direction, much improved

improved/

communications with Kokoda will be required - either a motor road or an airstrip at, or near, Asimba, in the Lower Chirima Valley, would answer the problem.

Recently, on the Native Peoples' Session over SPA, it was announced that some citrus seedlings from Korn Agricultural Station had been sent to a Patrol Post in the Highlands - if it is considered that citrus will grow in the Highlands then they should grow in the Upper Chirima, so, the Agricultural Extension Officer here at Kokoda will be contacted with a view to establishing citrus groves in the Chirima Valley.

4. General. All other aspects of community life in the areas patrolled seem to be normal and leave nothing to be desired.

It would be appreciated if copies of your comments, and also copies of the Director's comments, could be forwarded to this Office for information, please.

R.W. Born

(R.W.Born. A.D.O.)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

N.A. 30/1.
Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. W.P.
28th. May, 1956.

Mr.G.F.Taylor,
Patrol Officer Gr.11.
KOKODA.

KOKODA PATROL NO.7/55-56.
UPPER & LOWER CHIRIMA & AIKORA VALLEYS.

Please be prepared to leave the Station on Wednesday, 6th.June,1956 in order to conduct the above Patrol.

It is estimated that it will take you about 25 days to complete the trip. During the Patrol you will carry out the following instructions :-

1. Routine General Administration.
2. Medical Inspection.
3. Inspection of that part of the Iongai-Buri road which is already completed.
4. Check the two possible airstrip sites at ASIMBA and report on their suitability.
5. Visit the Aikora Valley and try to persuade these people of the desirability of their returning to the Chirma Valley to live.

L/Cpl. MONEGA, Constables SERE, MARA and PAMU will be detailed to accompany you, as well as Interpreters DIKAI and ASI.

Arrange for carriers to be brought in from the WASETA, KOROPATA, Hungiri and DARISUSU Villages to carry you as far as ASIMBA, where it is possible to change to local carriers. It is suggested that you arrange to leave food for the return trip at SEIBA, ASIMBA and BUNI as this will save carrying it the whole way through.

Please collect all mail, either here or at Mamba, for the Catholic Mission at IONGAI and deliver it when you reach there.

See me for a further discussion of this Patrol before you commence preparing.

On your return you will be relieved of all duties, except meeting aircraft, to enable you to submit your Report in the stipulated 10 days.

R.W.Born.

R.W.Born. A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA , N.D.

28th June, 1956.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division,
POPONDETTA.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. 7/55-56
UPPER , LOWER CHIRIMA and AIKORA VALLEYS.

Officer conducting patrol	....	G.P.Taylor, P.O. Gr2.
Area Patrolled	....	Upper Lower Chirima and Aikora Valleys, Kokoda Sub-District N.D.
Objects of the patrol	....	(1) General Administration. (2) Census revision (3) Medical inspection (4) Inspection Mission Roa (5) Visit Aikora Valley.
Duration of the patrol	....	6th June , 1956 to 27th June , 1956 22 days.
Personnel accompanying	....	1845 L/cpl MONEGA 6272 Const. PAMU 6171 Const. HARA 6234 Const. SERE Interpreter DIKAI " ASI
Map Reference	....	Patrol Map attached.

ooooo0ooooo

INTRODUCTION:

The patrol was of a purely routine nature and was conducted to an area which has been frequently patrolled during the last few years. Regular patrolling has done much to improve the situation in the Chirima Valley, which whilst still undoubtedly backward , is nevertheless quiet and peaceful.

In all the villages visited the census was revised, a medical check carried out , village housing and sanitation inspected and commented on , disputes and complaints aired and discussed and the people lectured on the routine administrative topics of communications, food and water supplies , medical attention and sanitation etc. Thus to avoid unnecessary repetition in the Diary section of the Report, these activities will be omitted.

DIARY:

June 6th. Departed KOKOIA at 8am in fine weather. Walked to MAMBA Estates , arriving at 9am. Departed MAMBA at 0930 and walked on to the KOMO , EBEI and YODDA Creeks , inspected alluvial gold mining at YODDA walked on across the MISANU creek to KANGA arriving at 1335hrs. Slept at KANGA.

Day's walk 4hrs 30 mins.

June 7th. Departed KANGA at 0745 and walked via the old MAICU Rest House site to SEIBA , arriving at 1440 hrs. Spells at LASA Creek and TO creek enroute.

Day's walk 5hrs 15 mins.

June 8th. Departed SEIBA at 0800 and walked to KARUKARU arriving there at 1030. Remained at KARUKARU until 1330 thence departed for ASIMBA arriving there at 1500 hrs. Night at ASIMBA.

Day's walk 4 hrs.

June 9th. At ASIMBA Rest House - KOROGO and SAMANA villages visited ASIMBA.

June 10th. Rest Day , spent at ASIMBA.

June 11th. Departed ASIMBA at 0800 and arrived at KOROGO village at 0915. Departed again at 1020 and walked on to BURE village arriving there at 12noon.

Day's walk 2hrs 45 mins.

June 12th. Departed BURE at 0745 hrs , climbed slopes of Mt. KARAMA and arrived at Mission road after ascent of 2 hours. Followed Road along to GAIGEGO Rest House after inspecting gardens and GORAWAKU houses enroute. Arrived GAIGEGO at 1345hrs.

Day's walk 3hrs 50mins.

June 13th. Departed GAIGEGO at 0830 and walked to KAGO Rest House, arriving there at 1000hrs.

During the afternoon visited all the KAGO hamlets and ceremonial dancing ground.

Night at KAGO.

Day's walk 1hr. 30 mins.

June 14th. Departed KAGO at 0815hrs and walked to IONGAI arriving at 1015. Inspected Mission Road and DEGO River bridge enroute as well as a number of gardens.

Day's walk 1hr. 45mins.

June 15th. At IONGAI , where MILI , KOPA , EPA , WUIVA and the MAIMANI and SONGATU villagers gathered.

June 16th. Departed IONGAI at 0820hrs and walked to SINGGO and KOIPAKU villages arriving KOIPAKU at 1020. Departed at noon for KWAMA arriving there at 1400 hrs.

Day's walk 4hours.

June 17th. Rest Day spent at KWAMA Rest House.

June 18th. Departed KWAMA at 1400hrs and walked to GARIMA arriving at 1600.

Night at GARIMA.

Day s walk 2 hours.

June 19th. Departed GARIMA at 1145hrs and walked to EVESA arriving at 1445 hours. Night at EVESA.

Day's walk 2hrs. 45 mins.

June 20th. Departed EVESA at 0845 hours climbed until 0945 up the slopes of Mt. LAI-IGO, spelled for 15 minutes , ascended again for [redacted] 40 mins. to the summit of Mt. Lai-igo , 7,550' A.S.L. Descended Northern slopes to PEMA Rest House at 5025' arriving at 1320hrs. Departed at 1430 hrs and walked on down the main EVESA - GERUA track to the junction of the BURE/GERUA track and thence on to the BEI River Rest House where the GERUA folk were assembled. Arrived there at 1645 hrs.

Night at BEI River.

Day's walk 6hrs 20 mins.

June 21st. At BEI River Rest House with AIKORA people.

June 22nd. Departed BEI River at 0845 and walked up the headwaters of the AIKORA River to the BURE divide and after crossing over walked down the SUNGAIN Creek to BURE village arriving there at 1545 hours. Night at BURE.

Day's walk 6 hours.

June 23rd. Departed BURE at 0915 and walked to ASIMBA arriving at 1215 with a spell at KOROGO. Night at ASIMBA.

June 24th. Rest Day - spent at ASIMBA.

June 25th. Departed ASIMBA at 1115 hrs and walked to KARUKARU arriving there at 1245hrs. After brief spell walked on to SEIBA arriving 1615 hrs.

Night at SEIBA.

Day's walk 4 hours.

June 26th. Departed SEIBA at 0830 and walked to LASA creek - swim and morning tea - walked on to KANGA Rest House arriving at 1300 hrs.

Night at KANGA.

Day's walk 4hrs 30 mins.

June 27th. Departed KANGA at 0700 hrs and walked to edge of KANGA plateau to investigate reported existence of stone carvings arrived at spot at 0815. Returned to KANGA and departed KANGA at 1000 hrs for KOKODA. Passed across the MISANU creeks , on to YODDA , EBEI and KOMO Creeks , arriving at the latter at 12noon. Walked on to MAMBA Estates , and after a short spell at MAMBA walked on to KOKODA arriving at 1450 hrs.

End of Diary.

oooooooOoooooooo

TOPOGRAPHICAL

The area patrolled can best be divided into three distinct regions , or areas. These are (1) the Lower Chirima Valley , (2) the Upper Chirima Valley and (3) the AIKORA Valley.

The Lower Chirima valley extends from KOKODA to BURE village , along the valley of the MAMBA River , the headwaters of the MAMBARE River , and this is one vast plateau with an average elevation of between 1000 and 1500'. A number of streams run in a northerly direction from the main mountain ranges , dominated by Mt. Victoria , 13,363' and Mt. Scratchley, 12500' , into the Mamba River. This river flows along the northerly edge of the plateau to a point just north of SEIBA village. Here it is joined by the CHIRIMA River which flows more or less easterly to join the Mamba , whence the combined streams , known as the Mambare , flow northward to the sea, through the IOMA Sub-District.

The population is scattered and small. They reside in small villages generally located on the tops of spurs leading down from the main mountain backbone to the Mambare River valley. Some idea of the sparsity of the population can be gathered from the following walking times and population figures , the latter shown in brackets after each village, as follows:- Kokoda to KANGA (27) - approx 4hours; KANGA to SEIBA (29) approx. 5 hours ; SEIBA to KARUKARU (104) approx 2 hours ; KARUKARU to ASIMBA (104) approx 1½ hours; and from ASIMBA to SAMANA (40), KOROGO (48) to BURE (39) approx 3 hours. Included in this geographically defined area are a mixture of the BIAGE , POTOI and CHIRIMA

peo les.

The soils seem relatively fertile and most certainly well watered. Arable land seems to be limited from the viewpoint of native agriculture to the more gentle hillslopes wherein all the native gardens are located. There is ample timber , indeed most of the whole area is covered in primary jungle.

The potential for future development must not be lightly passed off. Capital and European enterprise would most certainly result in the development of a very productive area. Rubber , possibly cocoa and other such crops could easily be planted. Cattle would in all probability do well. They seem to further to the east at Mamba Estates.

The second of these three areas , and by far the most interesting is the Chirima Valley proper , or the Upper Chirima Valley as it is herein termed. This is a small diamond shaped valley of about 25 miles in length and an average width of about one mile. The valley is drained by the Chirima Valley's main waterway , the river of the same name. It rises in the west in the lee of Mt Albert Edward , over 13,000' , and flows easterly to the Mamba River. The entrance to the valley is at BURE , on the banks of the Chirima River , at an altitude of approx. 1,500' asl. The southern wall is very high, in excess of 10,000' whilst the western end is entirely closed off by the Mt. Albert Edward group of ranges. The northern wall of the valley rises well over 7,000' and was crossed , over Mt. LAI-IGO at 7,800' asl by this patrol enroute AIKORA.

About 2000 people reside in a band of villages around the valley walls at an average elevation of 5000'. Soils are very fertile , the climate temperate , the valley well watered , and the expected high productivity is found. It is a very picturesque valley and a pleasant one in which to patrol.

To the northernmost side of the valley at the present time very little real assistance is being afforded as the Catholic Mission , the only one operating in the area , seems by virtue of the existence of its routes of communications along the southern wall , mainly concerned with development in the latter area.

North of the Chirima Valley proper lies the AIKORA. This is a great vast plateau similar to the Lower CHIRIMA and is drained by the AIKORA. The AIKORA flows north-easterly into the MAMBARE in the IOMA Sub-District. A population of only 45 permanently reside in the AIKORA. The area is well watered , the soils seem fertile enough , but not to be compared with the Chirima valley proper , and the whole area is blanketed by primary jungle.

Only at the eastern extremity of this large area do we find any commercial development taking place. This is limited to the MAMBA Estates activities in the fields of Rubber, Cocoa and cattle production. There are no other Europeans in the area other than those at MAMBA and IONGAI.

A great potential for future development exists in this area which could with the application of capital and

European enterprise develop into a very productive area.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

Throughout the area patrolled the people are peaceful and contented. Some twenty-two days were spent amongst them and during this time there was no evidence of any social unrest or malcontent. The area is thus quite free of any cargo-cult activity, or , for that matter, any other form of subversive and damaging influence.

The people who live in the Lower Chirima valley , i.e. between KOKODA and EURE present a number of problems. At the moment they do not appear to be very progressively inclined. They seem more intent on maintaining the status quo than effecting changes for the better , in the common name of progress.

There has been considerable discussion in the past about the people of the POPOI Group of villages, i.e. KARUZARU, ASIMBA , SANANA and KOROGO. Originally these people dwelt in the ranges above their present villages at an elevation of 5000' asl. These villages are shown on a Patrol Map of 1945. They are ISIONIGA, KOGA , KIRU , ASANGA , KISUNISI and so on. Mainly through administrative pressure they have moved down from their old habitation to the villages firstnamed above , at an elevation of just over 1000' asl. The last census patrol, No.9 of 54/55 , reported that the move was just about completed as indeed it has proved to be on this occasion.

One result of this move has to some extent, been , (1) the improvement of communications and (2) a sudden and alarming drop in population.

The first is self-explanatory. The villages are much closer , situated on the main patrol track , and are thus easily got at.

During the 18months between December 1953 and June 1955 , the number of deaths recorded was 54 , and births for the same period , only 14. In the last 12 months a further 27 deaths have occurred as against 7 births. The total population of the four villages is now only 296 and therefore if the present rate of decrease is not arrested the people will be non-existent in about 15 years , possibly less. This is a most disturbing proposition made all the more important by the fact that the situation seems not to have improved very much , if at all , during the past 12 months. There has been a Medical Aid Post functioning at ASIMBA during this period but it is not having very much success.

Quite obviously we must act quickly and aim straight at the core of the problem, which must be taken as the inability of the people concerned to resist malaria , now encountered for the first time at the lower altitude, and as well frequent chest infections brought about in the past by the sudden changes of altitude, thus climate , encountered by these folk as they moved up and down from the old villages to the new ones tending their livestock and gardens. This latter practice is now ceasing as the people consolidate on the valley floor.

The people are now for the first time living on the valley floor and it would not be a very wise move to return them to their old villages , even presuming that they would desire this , because with more

extended lines of communications , made all the more difficult by the presence of mountain ranges on which we find only primary jungle , they would be much more difficult to control. As well they have now been exposed to the ravages of malaria and the change of habitation could quite feasibly be expected to have precisely the same effect on the younger generation who must surely be slowly acquiring a tolerance to the lower altitude, should they move to a higher one , as it did on the older one when they moved down.

Having for the first time got these people into more or less collective units in the form of their present villages , they should , it is the writer's opinion , be left there , and the full force of administrative technical activity be brought to them. We must foster and encourage collective village life. Once we have them collectively settled then the task of improving their medical services is made much easier.

There are no schools in the area at all. There is one Medical Aid Post at ASIMBA which was established with the idea of improving medical services in the area. It is at present staffed by one native only. There is no mission activity in the area at all and the only Europeans who visit the area are administration officers on patrol and the Catholic Missionaries from IOWGAI who pass through the area on their way to KOKODA.

They scorn medical aid in most cases. One small child of about eight years of age died from cerebal malaria at ASIMBA village only ten minutes walk from the Aid Post whilst the writer was there. The Aid Post was plentifully supplied with all the necessary life-saving drugs and the native in charge quite competent to treat him. The people when reprimanded merely said that they did not think that he was sick enough to carry to hospital. Numerous sores and skin complaints were in evidence in these villages. The Aid Post Assistant states that the people refuse to come in weekly for inspection and anti-malarial treatment , that they live in their garden houses and do not co-operate with him at all in medical matters. SAMANA , KOROGO and KARUKARU are all about an hour's walk away from ASIMBA and consequently these villagers do not visit the Aid Post as frequently as is desirable.

The absence of schools is an important factor to be considered as well. If there was a school in the area then the younger generation could attend and thus they could be seen daily and a medical inspection carried out and treatment for skin and chest complaints as well as malaria given. In addition the necessity for children to attend daily would necessitate them living in their present villages on the main road , would keep their parents nearer to them , the school and the Aid Post, and thus improve the chances of medical services being extended to them. As it is now the children are with their parents in their garden and pig-houses , only appear at census visits and on festive occasions , and are frequently never seen by the Medical fraternity for months on end.

All in all the present situation is most unsatisfactory. Serious consideration should , it is felt , be given to the establishment of Schools in the area , and indeed the establishment of yet another aid post at KARUKARU at least for a short period in order that medical attention may be concentrated upon them.

The matter was discussed with the Catholic Missionaries at IONGAI who are also concerned with the situation in this area. They are unable to help in either the medical or educational field because they are short of trained native staff. They have not sufficient native teachers for the maintenance of their own headquarters stations and schools etc. at IONGAI and in adjacent villages.

They , it might also be added , are of the opinion that the decimation of the FOFOI people is a very serious matter , and that the extension of administrative technical services to these people is long overdue.

Shortage of trained native staff and the necessary funds here at KOKODA must be overcome if any real progress is to be made in the FOFOI area.

Agricultural extensional activities could well improve the dietary standards of these people and encourage their participation in some form of economic production at present lacking.

The Upper Chirima valley , i.e. the valley proper, reflects a much more heartening situation. A steady population increase , an improvement in health standards, and as well the extension of educational services by the Catholic Mission at IONGAI is slowing forming the basis for effective and rapid progress in the future. This area presents no real problems at the moment. If anything progress is slow , mainly through the lack of resources of the mission on the one hand , the remoteness from Kokoda on another , and the traditional Chirima existence on the other. This latter involves a very full festive life , dances and other ceremonies involving enormous work effort in the preparation of village sites , housing food supplies and livestocks , as well as hunting for wild game and feathers etc. for decorations . It might well be said that the average Chirima is too preoccupied in having himself a gay time to be worried about progress. Work on the mission road has stopped almost entirely as the people prepare for a great festive gathering and it is only with great difficulty that the children are kept at school. They too are prepared to down the tools of study and have a gay time.

From the very satisfactory Upper Chirima area we turn to the AIKORA where once again we find a number of problems.

The AIKORA represent a total population of 45 people. They live in the Aikora valley at GERUA village , which is situated in the va ley adjacent to the main Chirima Valley and which is in a most remote locality.

The AIKORA folk originally came from the EVESA/ GARIMA area , wherein their names were duly recorded in the census and thus village books. A dispute involving the GORAWAKU people arose , and it is said that after a murder had occurred these folk from EVESA/GARIMA area

decided to migrate permanently to the AIKORA , a traditional hunting ground for the Chirima folk. They were allowed to do this and have now built their village at GERUA.

GERUA is a very long way from the Chirima Valley and it seems that the move was a regrettable one. The 1955 patrol took nearly 19 hours walking time and over 400 man-hours of portierage to visit these people from URK village. The population of only 45 involved are very backward mainly because they have very little contact with the outside world, only moving across to the Chirima for festive dances etc.

Most of the officers who have since had anything to do with the AIKORA feel that they should move back to the Chirima and take their proper place side by side with the 2000 people living there. The following are extracts from the GERUA village book , and clearly show this.

17. 1.50. " Census and inspection all OK. Apparently in the past these people have been threatened with all kinds of things if they did not abandon this site (GERUA) and return to the Chirima Valley. They have been advised that they may disregard any instructions to this effect that have been issued but they must maintain a road to POROM and send carriers down for each Govt. visit. To do what they can about improving the population and build a Rest House if they feel so inclined."

24. 8.50 This entry by a following officer suggests that the previous entry was incorrect as to "threats" that none were known to have occurred but that the "V.C. visited GARIMA this day and reports all well. No visit made to this village because of lack of Rest Houses. "

16.11.50 "Visited village...not impressed with village site and people have a long way to go to reach their gardens....advised to leave the site and go back to their respective villages in the Chirima, i.e. BURE , EVESA and GARIMA , where previous to 1950 they were included in the census. Track rough and wet..suggest patrols carry their own food".

7.12.51 "These people are 'hurbugging' with the village in the AIKORA (GERUA). They are seldom there and never on hand when carriers are required so that they have become a burden on the people of EVESA and BOKU. The land on which their so-called village stands does not belong to the Chirima but to the TARIKORO people of the IONA Sub-District. The Village Policeman has been instructed to see that the people return to their tribal lands either at BURE or near EVESA and in the meantime steps are being taken to have GERUA declared a "forbidden settlement".

3.11.52. "Census at EVESA. These people have decided to build anew village at BOKU but their names are

left in this book (GERUA) as they have had ideas of such a move before ".

28.11.52 "arrived GERUA after a three-day trip through the bush from TAKINOMO - walking time 22 hours. IOMA Station is three days walk from here with no villages in between. The village is on land previously belonging to the TAKINOMO people , but won from them in fighting.

20.6.55 "walked in to GERUA from BURE after a very rough and wet walk of some 12 hours".

Such are the comments , and apart from the first , which supports the move , the remainder are disparaging in nature.

One of the objects of this patrol was to endeavour to persuade these people to return to the Chirima Valley. Some of the reasons supporting this are as follows:-

(a) the isolation of the village and the poor communications deter patrols , especially when weather is bad. For example the village has never been visited by either a medical or agricultural patrol.

(b) no regular schooling is possible for the young children of the village because the distance between the school at IONGAI and the village is too great to permit either daily or weekly attendance.

(c) medical attention is difficult if not virtually impossible to obtain in emergencies , for the same reason and people are discouraged by the long walk either to IONGAI or ASIMBA, to seek aid for minor ailments. Health thus suffers.

(d) tracks in and out of the village lead over a 7,800' and 3500' divide into the Chirima Valley and it is a physical impossibility for the village population of 43 to maintain and improve such long stretches of track.

(e) their present livelihood is an isolated one and they can not, and do not , share in the general cultural development taking place in the Chirima Valley because of their self-imposed isolation.

(f) the feud which in part started the migration has long since been settled , the perpetrators punished , indeed some now deceased, and the AIKORA and CHIRIMA folk are on friendly terms.

(g) they are a burden on their relatives in EVESA and BOFU who have to carry cargo over nothing but a pig track for two , three and four days , in order that they may be visited and that the GERUA people themselves never reciprocate by helping the EVESA or BOFU with their carrying, or other community projects such as road-building etc., within the Chirima proper.

(h) the AIKORA tends to become a refuge for those who find themselves in village disfavour through their own misdeeds. Also it permits those who so desire to secrete themselves in isolation in the bush to dodge their village responsibilities , e.g. carrying , road-building, etc. A small group from GARIMA were absent in the AIKORA

merely dodging their obligations in their villages and for patrol carrying.

These people have access to land between BOFU and EMRE and could quite easily build their new village on this land if they are unable to reconcile themselves to life with the EVESA or BOFU people in these villages. They themselves are not keen to move at the present time. This is a natural consequence no doubt of their more or less permanent residence in the AIKORA. To transplant themselves, a group of only 45 people , would not take a very great effort if they were willing to make the move. The EVESA and BOFU people are willing to help them in order that their existing obligation to carry for patrols out to the AIKORA might be terminated. The people at CERUA have their gardens, houses and livestock , plus the security of isolation , and being devoid of any progressive inclinations have not the spirit of change within them.

For the reasons already stated their continued residence in the AIKORA is most unsatisfactory. The long term effect of administration in such circumstances cannot be at all regarded as suitable. Though they do not want to do so the writer feels that they should be made to move , if only in their own interests. To allow them the choice , as is the case at the moment , is to have them settle in the AIKORA for eternity. Too remote from IOMA , and too far away from the Chirima valley proper , they constitute nothing but a thorn in our side.

I have done all I could to extoll the virtues of life in the Chirima valley proper but I fear that unless a more determined action is taken they will continue to exist in eternal solitude in the AIKORA valley.

It may be said that the present situation in the whole of the area patrolled , i.e. both the Chirima areas and the AIKORA , is tolerably satisfactory. They were very helpful to the patrol , provided abundant food , and gave us a very good reception wherever we went.

They are quite primitive and backward really, and undoubtedly will progress satisfactorily in time.

The matters referred to herein , i.e. those of the FOFOI and AIKORA peoples are indeed important in the light of future administration and development in the area.

AGRICULTURE and LIVESTOCK, NATIVE AND EUROPEAN:

Native agriculture is primarily subsistence in nature. The staple foodcrop grown is the sweet potato of which several varieties are found. It is cultivated on the hillslopes in enclosed gardens. Taro, Corn, Sugar-Cane , English potatoes , Cabbages , Peas , Beans , Cucumbers, Tomatoes do particularly well in the Upper Chirima in the more temperate climate. In the lower areas these English vegetables are not nearly so plentiful. There seems to be an ample supply of food in the Upper Chirima. It would indeed be interesting to ascertain the acreage of food crops planted per head as a guide to their production of foodstuffs.

The introduction of these new and important elements in the Chirima diet is a result of the wide distribution of seed by both the Mission and Administration in the area.

It might well be possible to cultivate coffee on a large scale in the Chirima valley , and this crop would if such were the case , provide a basis for economic development by the native peoples. At the moment they produce for sale to Europeans the English vegetables aforementioned and if communications were improved this production could well expand. With Port Moresby only 40 mins. flying time from KOKODA , the future seems assured.

Passion fruit and Gooseberries grow wild in the higher regions of the Chirima Valley and are a very pleasant addition to the patrol diet.

There is a remarkable shortage of fruit. Bananas and pawpaws were seldom seen . There were no pineapples in evidence nor any citrus fruit of note. Possibly the climate is too cool for the customary tropical fruits and not quite suitable for the more common English fruits. It might well be worth while endeavouring to plant as an experiment some of the more hardy English fruits above the 4000' mark.

The Catholic Mission at IONGAI is virtually self-supporting. They grow a vast quantity of vegetables for their own consumption and have planted out a great many coffee trees for their own use. At the moment the coffee is not doing so well because of lack of suitable shade , but some varieties of shade seed were distributed on this occasion and perhaps their coffee might improve.

The MAMBA Rubber Estates , adjacent to KOKODA , are the only such commercially operated economic producing units in the area patrolled. Rubber , as the main product , with at the moment a small acreage of non-productive cocoa, and some recently acquired beef cattle, can be found there. At KANGA a small rubber plantation is operated by the MAMBA Estates. They have approximately 9000 acres of land in the lower valley into which they are slowly extending themselves.

There was an abundant supply of food in all the villages patrolled. Many are currently clearing and planting new gardens before the wet season commences and no shortage of food is foreseen in the next year. The FOFOI people were told to make sure that they have adequate food supplies for the coming year.

The quality of native pigs in the area is quite high. The introduction of Australian bred pigs into the area by the Catholic Mission many years ago has resulted in the fine quality domesticated pigs seen in every village. The Mission itself has a great many distributed amongst the villages.

The Mission also has a number of dairy cattle of a mixed Jersey and Fresian strain . From these they produce their own milk, butter and cheese. They are in excellent condition.

The Mission also has a small number of horses , about seven , all of which seem in good condition.

The festive dances and gatherings of the Chirima necessitate the production , supply and consumption of a great quantity of food and livestock. Many tons of sweet potatoes and some hundreds of pigs are expected to be consumed in the coming feasts.

A few seeds for shade purposes were distributed on this occasion. Vegetable seeds being in temporary short supply none were distributed.

The AIKORA folk seem to have adequate food supplies. There are only six or seven families and as they do not require a very large area of ground for cultivation they are able to change their sites frequently without using up too much land. Local Chirima opinion has it that the AIKORA soil is less fertile than the Chirima proper and that this is reflected in the quality of their produce. However this allegation was not proved on this occasion.

ROADS , BRIDGES and COMMUNICATIONS:

A good motor road runs from KOKODA station through MAMBA Estates to the KOMO Creek. In dry weather when this creek is easily fordable , at the present time for instance , it would now be possible to get a motor vehicle along what is normally a walking track , to YODDA , and perhaps beyond almost to KANGA , depending upon the volume of water in the streams between YODDA and KANGA.

Mr. Dorn's Patrol Report No. 4-53/54 describes the roads very well. His description still adequately applies to most of the stretch of native track covered by this patrol , but of course progress by the Mission in the construction of the road from IONGAI to BURE in more recent times has changed the pattern of roads in this area.

From the KOMO Creek to KANGA, SEIDA , KANUKARU, ASIMBA , KOROGO and BURE it is still the same old walking track which is invariably commented on in Patrol Reports as being a rough and hard-walking type of track. No great ascents or descents are encountered as the road really runs along the valley floor but many short and sharp ascents and descents are encountered as the track crosses spurs and ridges. Leeches are prevalent. Creek crossings can be difficult in wet weather.

From BURE an ascent of over 2000' , which is exceedingly steep and takes the average walker about two hours to traverse , links the native track with the newly constructed Mission road. This is a mule track of varying widths from six to eight feet which runs from the slopes of Mt KARAMA , (.i.e. the point above BURE) to IONGAI Catholic Mission , a distance of about 18 miles. This has been carved out of the steep hillsides and maintains a level gradient of about 5%. This section of the road has taken over three years to build. The work is supervised by the missionaries , with the aid of a portable pneumatic drill which drills the rock faces thus permitting blasting. Village natives give their time and labour and the result is indeed a very fine roadway. It is not beyond the realms of possibility that this could be come eventually a motor road. It would be possible to traverse parts of it in a Landrover at present. A number of sheer rock faces which are are in the process of being blasted away would deter progress at present.

An Administration grant of £2000 was made available to the Catholic Mission this financial year to help them in this work and the amount was expended on tools , dynamite and bridge-building materials. So far the Mission has been re-imbursed for expenses covering the DEGO River Bridge and about half of the completed road between BURE and IONGAI.

This grant was the result of negotiations extending over a three year period and it is certainly to be hoped that during the year 1956/57 a similar grant is made to assist the Mission in its work.

The next section to be completed is that between BURE and ASIMBA. This is only a few miles in length and will probably only involve a walk of one to two hours whereas at present the walk is nearer three. Many difficulties are looming however. Firstly the BURE River has to be bridged high up on the mountain side. Material has to be obtained and transported for the bridge. The most serious problem involves the work effort of the nearby villagers. BURE , the FOFOI Group , GORAWAKU and KAGO are to do this section. Before they can start they have to attend the large dances soon starting at KAGO. After this they have to clear and plant their gardens and additional ones to supply the extra food required whilst they , and others who might assist , are working. They will thus be involved until the harvest is ready. Work is not expected to start until 1957 and it will probably take a year or so. The wet season has also to be taken into consideration.

When all this road construction is finally completed patrols should be able to climb up gradually from ASIMBA at about 1200' to KWAMA at the end of the valley at a little over 6000' and then descend along the opposite, or northern side of the valley , back to BURE and on to ASIMBA , thence along the patrol track to KOMODA.

In all about half the present walking time can be expected to be removed. Thus the carrier effort required to shift patrols , travelling time , the fatigue of officers and communications between villages will be reduced considerably.

The track across the northern wall of the valley to the AIKORA is very rough. An ascent of over 2000' to Mt. LAI-IGO from EVESA brings one to the top of the range and thence a drop of over 5000' to the floor of the AIKORA valley is involved. To get out of the valley the 3500' divide between the AIKORA and [illegible]GAIN Rivers has to be crossed and thence the rock bed of the latter traversed downstream for many hours to BURE village. It is the best way to make the trip , mainly because the descent of 5000' involved is easier on the carriers than the same if it became instead an ascent , as it would if the route followed was from BURE to AIKORA thence to EVESA.

The road through the Chirima Valley must have an outlet to KOMODA. This means that the stretch of native track from ASIMBA to the KOMO Creek , adjacent to MAMBA Estates must be improved. Nothing is being done at the present time. It is unreasonable to expect the Catholic Mission to set themselves up as the Sub-District's road building authority and they have already done a great deal in building the Chirima Valley Road and as well the road leading out from the valley over Murray Pass to the Papuan Coast.

It is felt that more effort should be made by the villagers of KAFCA, SUIBA , KABUKARU and the ASIMBA group , to improve their roads. It is not impossible that a motor road could be constructed along the present track from the KOMO to ASIMBA. Much work would have to be done in grading and the removal of rocks and tree stumps on the road. But for instance the stretch between KABUKARU and ASIMBA could be opened to motor vehicles in a very

short space of time , perhaps three or four weeks , if only the people would do the work. The population is sufficient to support this work , the combined total of ASIMBA and KARUKARU being over 200 people and the distance about 5 or 6 miles.

From the KOMO Creek to KANGA the road traverses the YODDA area which was the scene of a vast pre-war mining industry and it is possible that vehicles of some sort were used there during that time. It could be opened , if only for use in dry weather , by the building of good fords across the larger streams. This would do away with the first section of a four hour walk from KOSODA to KANGA at present necessary. KOTUE , SAVAIA and KANGA folk , whose land is involved could do the work.

From KANGA to SEIBA a more difficult stretch is involved , including a number of large streams. This is at present a five-hour walk. This would be the hardest section to convert , but is not impossible. Several steep grades would have to be constructed to eliminate what are now almost vertical ascents and descents. In addition the KANGA and SEIBA villages boast only about 60 people and assistance from other villages would have to be obtained.

From SEIBA to KARUKARU a similar stretch , but much shorter , only about a two hour walk at present , is involved.

With this section completed and the link thus made with the KARUKARU section , and the Mission road from ASIMBA to BURE and on to IONGAI, more than the foundations for a motor road would be in place. Indeed most of it would involve nothing more than concerted village effort , even if based on only one day-a-week working basis.

These people should be encouraged to do more for themselves. A good motor road is an asset to them. They should not wait until the Administration can provide sufficient funds to construct a road for them. This might never eventuate. They should not wait until the Catholic Missionaries come and lead them to the job. As suggested a concentrated one-day-a-week effort would slowly bring the road up to the suggested requirements. At the moment nothing is being done. One can drive to the KOMO Creek , walk for the next twenty or so miles along the rough bush track discussed here and then join the mission road which could easily be converted to vehicular requirements.

More of this matter is discussed under the section 'Carriers'.

The DEGO River bridge near IONGAI is the only bridge encountered. It is a structure of about 75' in length and 6' in width and spans a rocky crevice through which a river of the same name flows. It is a very solid structure. Its construction was subsidised by the grant aforementioned to the extent of £250.

A number of native built structures span the larger streams , ASIMBA , BURE and CHIRIMA , and these serve the purpose for which they intended.

Though much mention has been made in this Report

of the need for more road-building , communications , asrepresented by walking tracks , permit of speedy access to all of the area patrolled. The distance between villages must perforce be measured in hours walking time , but on a number of occasions when there has been need to do so , the distance from IONGAI to KOKODA has been covered by a native , intent upon the task , in some two days.

Village natives admit of one day's work per week on the maintenance of their village roads. This is but a pipe-dream. For instance a section of the road between KARUKARU and ASIMBA was made very difficult to traverse because a number of large trees had fallen down blocking the road. The patrol had to scramble through masses of leaves and branches to get by. The people were instructed to clear away the debris and to improve a number of other sections , all of which they did in one day's work. The improvements were quite noticeable and one could not help but wonder how satisfactory the road would be if they put that much effort into it very week. Sections of the rock-strewn track between GARIMA and EVESA had obviously not been improved in recent years.

In all villages much stress was placed upon the constant need to improve communications. The people were instructed to work on their village roads and in a number of instances , such as at KARUKAU, specific sections were ear-marked for improvement.

VILLAGES:

The census of some 28 village groups was revised on this occasion.

The standard of housing in the Chirima is only fair. The type of house is one specially adapted to suit prevailing climatic conditions. It is a very long and narrow structure generally only wide enough to permit two persons to sleep across its width. A firebed runs along the middle of the floor for the entire length of the building. Both ends are sealed and only a tiny trapdoor is provided for entrance. The rafters sweep down from the ridge-poles to the ground there being no eaves or gables of any sort. Most of the houses are high off the ground. Into these at dusk proceed humans and animals alike , fires are lit , and the entire assembly bed down for the night amidst a cacophony of human and animal nocturnal noises. Dense smoke from the fires serves to keep them warm during the cold nights.

As can well be imagined each of these houses is a veritable Ark with humans , animals , and garden tools , weapons , clothing , foodstuffs and decorations contained therein. They are soot-encrusted, foul-smelling and must certainly be most unhygienic.

A central dancing ground is surrounded by log slabs standing edge to edge and about eight feet high. The houses aforementioned are all lined on the outside of these slabs with openings into the central

dancing square.

Villages were fairly clean. The presence of numerous pigs and dogs in each makes the task much more difficult. Latrines have been constructed in all of the villages , but though they are within a reasonable distance of their houses , they are not used as much as we would like. Rubbish disposal is simplified by the presence of cliffs over which it is usually hurled.

Cemeteries are gradually appearing but only reluctantly. The Chirima are prone to burying their dead in the vicinity of their old garden houses, dancing grounds or nearby bush , depending upon the social position of the deceased person. Chiefs are frequently buried within the dance enclosure.

Much work still remains in the improvement of village housing. The nature of the terrain makes the task abnormally difficult as erosion on the hill-sides is very extensive and there is seldom sufficient room to plan a village with the large grassy central playing field seen almost everywhere in the ORORAIVA area of this Sub-District.

Villages thus for the present may be said to be satisfactory , but with the reservation that they will have to improve in the future.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

All Village Constables in the area were paid their annual salary on this patrol and they are being currently supplied with replacement uniform issues where necessary.

They were on the whole fairly satisfactory and indeed helpful. The Village Constable is an institution which we could hardly do without.

SIVININGA , V.C. of BOFU who was commented on adversely by the last census patrol was most co-operative on this occasion. He supplied food and carriers to the patrol when required , met the patrol near the BURE/AIKORA divide , and proved most helpful.

FONDA , the new appointee at ASIMBA , is doing his work well. Lately he has had a chest infection which seems to have slowed him up considerably but he was quite co-operative.

GOPA , No. 4.V.C. of GORAWAKU is an old Village Constable with an excellent record but at the present time , whilst nothing concrete to this effect can be ascertained , it seems that he might well be deteriorating. He has as an assistant V.C. SIROM , No. 78 , who seems to do most of his work for him. GOPA is being watched.

The new appointee at SONGATU is doing very well. MANUMA of KOIPAKU is also doing well. HORE of SAMANA/ KOROGO has migrated to KARUKARU and will

from now on be a resident of that village. This will make his task much easier for in the past he has been living either at SAMANA or KOROCO at his pleasure , and attending to the affairs of KARUKARU.

Village Councillors were most helpful. The position has never proved itself a successful one since it was introduced by Sir Hubert Murray in the early 1930's. The pre-war Papuan Annual Reports contain many references to the difficulties encountered in convincing the Councillors that they have to " explain and interpret government policy " and not act as Village Constables.

In the Chirima they do not seem to have very much to do and so do interest themselves in matters outside their own province. At any rate they proved a most helpful band. No new appointments were made nor any changes recommended.

REST HOUSES :

One often hears the old adage expressed to the effect that the quality of the Rest Houses in an area bears witness to the prestige of the local administration. The condition of Rest Houses in the area patrolled varies from good to bad.

The KANGA structure is about to topple over and the villagers have volunteered to eréct a new one. A site has been cleared and work has already commenced.

The SEIBA Rest House is rapidly deteriorating and a new Rest House is to be built there as the Village Constable plans to occupy the old one after it is repaired. Work has commenced.

Both of these new structures will be erected a little away from the village proper , fenced and surrounded by lawns and shade trees and thus should be a considerable improvement on the present crazy structures under which the village pigs and dogs sleep at night.

The ASIMBA Rest House is quite satisfactory. The one at BURE is also good.

The GORAWAKU Rest House is in need of so much repair that the people have decided to move it to a newer site , nearer the main road , and this they will do eventually.

The KWAMA Rest House , situated as it is at an elevation of over 6000' on a very exposed site , is at present leaning heavily on its right side and might possibly be shored up to keep it upright. It is a big building and as materials are somewhat harded to get and to transport up to it , its replacement should be deferred as long as possible.

The remainder are satisfactory.

All of them it might be added provide most

unsatisfactory kitchen accommodation and no provision for showering , both of which are essential.

CARRIERS:

There was no shortage of carriers. The village people came forward willingly when requested to do so answering with surpising alacrity for such a tiresome task.

A Chirima patrol requires the organisation of a large force of carriers, which on this occasion ran something like this:-

14 carriers from the KUMUSI River area of this Sub-District had to walk for two days over twenty miles , to KOKODA and then begin a three-day carry to ASIMBA. They then returned home after an absence of a week or so.

26 more from the same area followed in their wake with the main patrol equipment and subsequently returned home after a similar absence.

From ASIMBA back to KOKODA Chirima carriers were available. The carriers from EVESA had two full days of carrying and an absence from their village of about four days as they carried to AIKORA and EURE and then walked home.

The ASIMBA carriers then carried the patrol for three days down to KOKODA and then had a two day walk back again.

The procedure of using OROKAIVA carriers for the first few days , which has been adopted as a standard procedure for all Chirima patrols , is a very good one. The many OROKAIVA villages can take their turn and carry over this sparsely populated stretch.

A total of 398 carriers were used and 1674 hours of porterage involved.

This is the most unsatisfactory aspect of patrolling in the Chirima.

The last patrol to the Chirima , that conducted by Mr. Born (P/R. 3 of 55/56) used over 1279 man hours of porterage. Mr Pember's patrol (No.9 of 54/55) used 2299 man hours of porterage. A patrol conducted by Mr Penhale (No.4 of 1954/55) used 578 carriers and a total of 2300 man hours of porterage. Patrol No 4 of 1953/54 used a total of 1769 man hours of porterage.

Thus it has taken 9321 man hours of porterage to move the last five Native Affairs patrols around the Chirima. When one considers the fact that human porterage is the most primitive form of transportation known to man and that almost ten thousand hours have been used on the last five occasions then the seriousness of the position can be seen.

In numerous Village Constable's Registers in the Lower Chirima can be seen entries by officers who pioneered patrolling in this area. Entries

by such men as C.M.Karius , A.R.M. and S.S. Elliott-Smith , in 1931,1932 and 1933 , to mention but two of the early officers , refer to the distances between villages , walking times , the roughness of the tracks over which they passed and the number of carriers used. Over 25 years have passed and today's patrols still wearily plod over virtually the same tracks in many cases, and are carried from village to village by the descendants of the former carriers.

It is realised that the construction of roads suitable for use by motor vehicles is a big task. Whatever the effort involved it would be an indictment against us if patrols are still walking and being carried by human porterage in the year 1982. We must exhort these people to work harder on their roads in order that motorised patrolling can supplant this present antiquated system of movement. Instead of submitting Patrol Reports blithely stating that some thousands of hours of human porterage were necessary to move the patrol, we should proudly state that precisely nil man-hours of porterage were necessary. This is so at present in other Districts of this Territory , motorised patrolling is a common feature of New Ireland District and has been employed there on many occasions by the writer, and there is no question as to its superiority over the tedious process of foot-patrolling.

LAW and ORDER:

As remarked earlier , the area was quite free from any large-scale disturbances. A number of minor disputes were brought before the patrol for arbitration and these were settled amicably. As seems traditional in the Chirima , most of these involved either womenfolk or livestock.

One native , VIARI , of KOIPARU , was charged and convicted in the Court for Native Matters, for assaulting a female native of his own village , she being his sister who was having matrimonial troubles. He was sentenced to a term of imprisonment of one month to be served at KOKODA.

In Patrol Report No.9 of 54/55 , it was reported that a charge of Incest , under Section 222 of the Q.C.C. had been laid against an aged native of ASIMBA village , one CAMI. His daughter KLA , who was charged under section 223 of the Q.C.C. and subsequently placed on a bond , died of a miscarriage shortly before the patrol arrived at ASIMBA on the return trip to KOKODA. The miscarriage was self-induced.

The average Chirima is a very hot-headed gentleman and is easily aroused , expecially when his matrimonial rights are being violated. There have been many murders in the Valley in recent years caused by parties involving themselves in extra-matrimonial pleasures at the expense of the irate husband.

However on this occasion there were no such incidents.

EDUCATION:

There are no really first-class schools in the area at all. There are no Government-operated Village Schools in existence. The Catholic Mission at IONGAI has a small school operating and about 150 children from nearby Chirima Villages attend. This School is not yet Registered.

One European Missionary and one native missionary provide tuition but attendances are not good and there is a lack of suitable buildings to accomodate the students. Some of the classes are held in the open air. The Mission is hampered by lack of funds and most important of all , trained native teaching staff.

The festive life of the Chirima folk infringes upon the attendance at this school of the younger generation of the villages. Far too many of them seem to participate in dances and feasts to the detriment of their schooling.

In an earlier section of this Report it was recommended that a school be established somewhere in the KOFOI group. The Mission is unable to do this at present , nor will be able to do it for many years to come and there are no schools in the area at the present time. The population is rapidly decreasing due to its inability to resist the ravages of disease at a newly acquired lower level of habitation. The establishment of such a school would foster communal life. Small children would attend and thus whilst being given the necessary academic instruction at present lacking, they could also be subjected to continual medical inspection , also at present lacking. The presence , or absence of small children at school would also tend to bring their parents more in contact with Administration technical staff and thus they too could have more medical inspections. The elders would be encouraged to live in the villages near where their children go to school . All of this would overcome the present tendency for young and old alike to live in "census" villages when patrols are in the offing , and to disappear into their gardens houses when all is quiet.

The population of almost 300 is large enough to support a small school which could be located at ASIMBA or KANUKARU. The former is the more centrally located.

MISSIONS:

The Roman Catholic Mission operates a station at IONGAI in the Upper Chirima Valley. Two Fathers, one Brother and three Sisters , complete the staff.

The Mission has been long established in this area and is doing a good job.

No complaints were made.

CENSUS:

This was the 1956 Census patrol and the

census for the year was accordingly revised.

No difficulties were experienced. The attendances were very good. Some of the younger menfolk of GARIMA village were away in the AIYORA hunting livestock and feathers for the coming dances , and as they were out of village contact they were absent from their village census. They heard of the presence of the patrol in time to report at GARIMA.

The revision of census revealed the following points:-

The total population is the same as it was last year , i.e. 2099.

66 births were recorded as against 48deaths.

The total number of migrations , both 'in' and out , was 148. This considerable movement of people is caused by the young womenfolk marrying in other villages and thus moving out to their husband's village and as well by the frequent moving of widows and children upon the death of their husbands and fathers. They , the remaining family , fear sorcery and thus move away.

17 males were absent at work in the District, and some 7 outside the District.

The seemingly static nature of the population, at first thought to be so because of the absence of any change in the overall population figure , is in fact misleading. The decrease in the POPOI Group tends to offset the increase in the rest of the area. The population of the POPOI in 1955 was 331. It is now only 296. This decrease has already been discussed.

A set of census figures is attached for the Public Health Department's use.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL:

This was the writer's first visit to the Chirima and for this reason no attempt was made to collect any anthropological information for recording here. After my next visit I should be better placed to record some data.

Mr. E. Holliday , of Mamba Estates , who is an old resident of this Sub-District, previously had reported to the District Commissioner the presence of what he believed to be a large rock carving near KANGA Village and which he remembered seeing in the area many many years ago.

Mr. Holliday also described the stone to the writer and when the patrol arrived at KANGA village the people were questioned as to its whereabouts.

They knew nothing of this stone and suggested that it was the "pig stone" on POPOI Hill ,(which has been previously fully reported on), for which we were searching.

This of course was not the case and they were accordingly requested to interview Mr. Holliday at MAMBA and obtain such information from him as was necessary . Thereupon a number of villages elders and the Village Constable questioned

him as to where the stone could be found. The patrol departed for the Chirima and the village people were left to ascertain where it was and clear a track to it.

Mr. Holliday gave them some information and when the patrol returned it was conducted to a cleared site about one and a quarter hours walk from the village. The stone seen was most definitely not a human carving. From one side , and by stretching one's imagination, the profile of a human head could be detected. The stone, one of many in the area, seems to be jutting out of the steep hillslope and its formation the result of weathering. Similar stones and indeed cloud formations are frequently seen in the course of our daily life. There are no chisel marks or any decorative carvings on the stone seen. The stone measures about nine by seven feet.

Mr. Holliday was contacted and this stone described to him by the writer. He is of the opinion that this stone is not the right one. The 28 people who live in KANGA village , and upon whose ground the stone is said to lie , know nothing of the presence of any other stone. One would imagine that if such a stone does existsso close to their village , and in their hunting ground , they would know all about it.

In any case they have been asked to try again and Mr. Holliday has prepared a sketch map which might help them to locate it. It is to be hoped that they can do so , for the stone seen by Mr. Holliday , is similar in type to those seen at Easter Island and would be a most unusual discovery.

The matter will be examined again by the next patrol to the area.

CONCLUSION:

The patrol was a very interesting one. It was well received. The people seemed pleased to see a patrol, and they came forward to meet it in a very friendly fashion. Gifts of food were plentiful. Five pigs were presented to the patrol. Suitable gifts were handed out to the donors.

The Chirima , though one of the most backward, is undoubtedly the most interesting and pleasant patrol conducted in this Sub-District. It was most informative and instructive as far as the writer was concerned and added just a bit more to my limited knowledge of this Sub-District and its peoples.

A great deal of basic administration has been put into the Chirima by Patrols in the past . and it is extremely heartening to patrol in such an area.

A number of appendices are attached.

(G.F.Taylor).
Patrol Officer Grade 11.

Appendix "A".

MEDICAL REPORT:

The last European-conducted specifically Medical Patrol to the Chirima Valley took place in February of this year , when Mr. R.E.Rowley , D.M.A. Kokoda , spent some 22 days in the Valley.

During this patrol all the villages visited by this patrol , with the exception of GERUA, were visited.

Mr. Rowley's patrol treated over 1000 natives, distributed 10,000 CC's of Penicillin Procaine in the form of injections. Over 3 billion units of penicillin were thus distributed.

On this occasion no serious epidemics or severe illnesses were encountered. The health of the area patrolled seems to be quite good , with the exception of course of the FOFOI people , who warrant special mention.

The FOFOI are particularly prone to malaria and chest infections , which are brought about by their own lack of resistance to these diseases on the one hand , and the prevalence of them at their newly acquired low level of habitation on the other. There is a Medical Aid Post maintained for their benefit at ASIMBA. To this centre they should go and receive anti-malarial treatment and whatever treatment is required for their many skin complaints and internal ailments. But this they do not seem to do to the extent we would like them to. They prefer to live in their garden houses and not visit the Aid Post. Sometimes when they do it is too late. A number of deaths caused by malaria have recently occurred in these circumstances. The problem is how to overcome their latent distrust for European-medicine. They do not give us every chance to build up an imposing record for as seems often the case , when they do bring a case for treatment it is generally a hopeless one and the Medical Assistant who treats it without any hope of success is doomed to lose public favour anyway.

The presence of the Catholic Mission at IONGAI has done much to improve the standard of health in the Chirima Valley. Health here is quite good.

The following statistics show the number of sick people encountered.

Village	Yaws	Scabies	C/Sores	Lacer/r/s	Other
FANGA	2		2	2	
SUIBA	1	1	-	4	
KARUKARU	3	6	3	8	1
ASIMBA	11	1	1	3	
SAMANA	-	1	3	3	1
KOROGO	2	-	-	8	1
BURE	-	-	1	-	-
GORAWAKU	16	-	-	20	-
KAGO	27	2	1	9	2
TURA	22	-	-	10	
IONGAI CRP.	20	1	-	20	-
KOIPAKU	-	-	-	-	-

KWAMA GROUP	32	1	-	4	-
GARIMA	16	5	-	13	1
EVESA	11	1	-	12	-
BOFU	5	2	1	3	-
GERUA	3	2	-	1	-
Totals	174	23	12	119	6

In view of the fact that the previous Medical patrol had given such widespread treatment of penicillin , it was desired to note the effects of this and for that reason a very careful examination of every person was made.

In the figures appearing above the number of yaws and lacerations appear excessive. It should be noted that many , more than three-quarters , of the yaws in question , were merely very small and thus not-serious cases of the disease. One native(male)with a very badly diseased foot was sent to hospital for treatment. Most of the lacerations , which figure incidentally includes abrasions , were caused by gardening implements, knives , axes and the like , or from injury to the person from falls etc. on the rough terrain.

The 6 other ailments noted included 2 suffering from boils , one from an ear infection , and the rest from internal complaints such as bronchitis, bad colds etc.

CARSON , Medical Aid Post Orderly from ASIMBA , accompanied the patrol and behaved splendidly. He treated all the minor cases encountered from the patrol's medical kit. More serious cases were advised to proceed to either IONGAI or KOKODA for treatment. Some 60 people gathered at IONGAI for medical treatment on the morning the patrol arrived. The European Sister there attended to these.

G. P. Taylor
(G.P.Taylor)
Patrol Officer , Gr. 11.

Appendix "B".

POLICE REPORT:

Four members of the native constabulary and two interpreters of the Dept. of Native Affairs, accompanied the patrol. All behaved quite satisfactorily.

1845 L/cpl. MONEGA

The above-mentioned N.C.O. carried out his patrol duties in a very satisfactory manner. He does not possess a very strong command and he should try and overcome this. He has been to the Chirima many times.

6272 Const. PAMU.

PAMU is a very good policeman who works well on patrol. He is very willing and extremely keen to do his share of the hard work. He too is a veteran of many Chirima patrols.

6171 Const. HARA

HARA is well known to the writer having accompanied me on many patrols in the Sepik District in 1951-52. He is always the same - a very good policeman in the bush - keen and willing, but a problem case on the station. He is in his tenth year of service and has had many minor convictions and been recommended for discharge in the past. He behaved quite well.

6234 Const. SERE.

SERE , a newcomer to the Sub-District and the Chirima , performed very well. He is very willing. He is quite a good type of patrol policeman.

DIKAI - Interpreter D.N.A.

DIKAI is an old man who has given many years of his life in the service of the Administration. He is quite a good interpreter and has patrolled the Chirima many times. He is well liked and respected in the area.

ASI - Interpreter D.N.A.

ASI is a young Chirima native who recently began the duties of an interpreter at Kokoda. He is very young and inexperienced but will in time probably develop satisfactorily.

G. P. Taylor
(G.P.Taylor)
Patrol Officer Gr.11.

Appendix "C"

LAND INFORMATION:

Circular Instruction No.221 of 14th November, 1955 , refers.

The following particulars refer to the Catholic Mission Lease at IONGAI.

(a) Catholic Mission , Yule Island , Papua.

(b) 13 acres approx.

(c) an area of land at IONGAI in the Chirima Valley in the vicinity of KOFA , EFA and MAIMANI villages , and is a small plateau situated between the KOFEI and DEGO Rivers.

(d) Numerous temporary mission buildings incl. Fathers' and Sisters' houses , Church , Schoolrooms and barn for storage of cattle foodstuffs and equipment.

(e) Mission station.

(f) Yes - compiled per medium of a Transfer of Land Form when the land originally purchased.

(g) No. Only the small traverse markers are in place.

(h) nil.

G.P. Taylor
(G.P.Taylor)
Patrol Officer , Grade.

ANNEX "D":

AERODROME SITES:

The two aerodrome sites near ASIMBA were inspected and their potential value as airstrips noted.

The first is situated on a plateau above the present Aid Post and Rest House at an elevation of about 850' asl. The proposed site runs in a generally southerly direction. From what can be seen at the moment the approaches from the Northern end would be satisfactory, but at the Southern end a steep hill having an elevation of approx. 1000' and dense jungle upon its slopes , might preclude two-way operations.

The plateau is at present covered in primary and secondary jungle growth. It has been the site of many native gardens in the past.

The local population is willing to clear as much of the site as is necessary for the exhaustive preliminary survey. They have been told to refrain from any such activity until so instructed from this office.

The second of these is a site situated along and adjacent to the main walking track between ASIMBA and KARUKARU, about one mile from the present Rest House. This is a very flat stretch of bushland , covered in primary jungle , which might well be a potential aerodrome site. It seems a little short for the purpose. Until the jungle is partly cleared it would be impossible to say just how satisfactory it would be. It would seem that the western approaches might be unsatisfactory because of a ridge running down beside the ASIMBA River.

To fully explore the possibilities of these sites would necessitate some considerable work in the clearing of a centre line and radial lines on each , to permit of a satisfactory traverse. In the absence of any specific fund allocation for this purposes , all that can be done at the present is to superficially mark and examine the sites and note their presence for future development if necessary.

The FORCI people would willingly give their time and labour if called upon to do the work.

G. Taylor

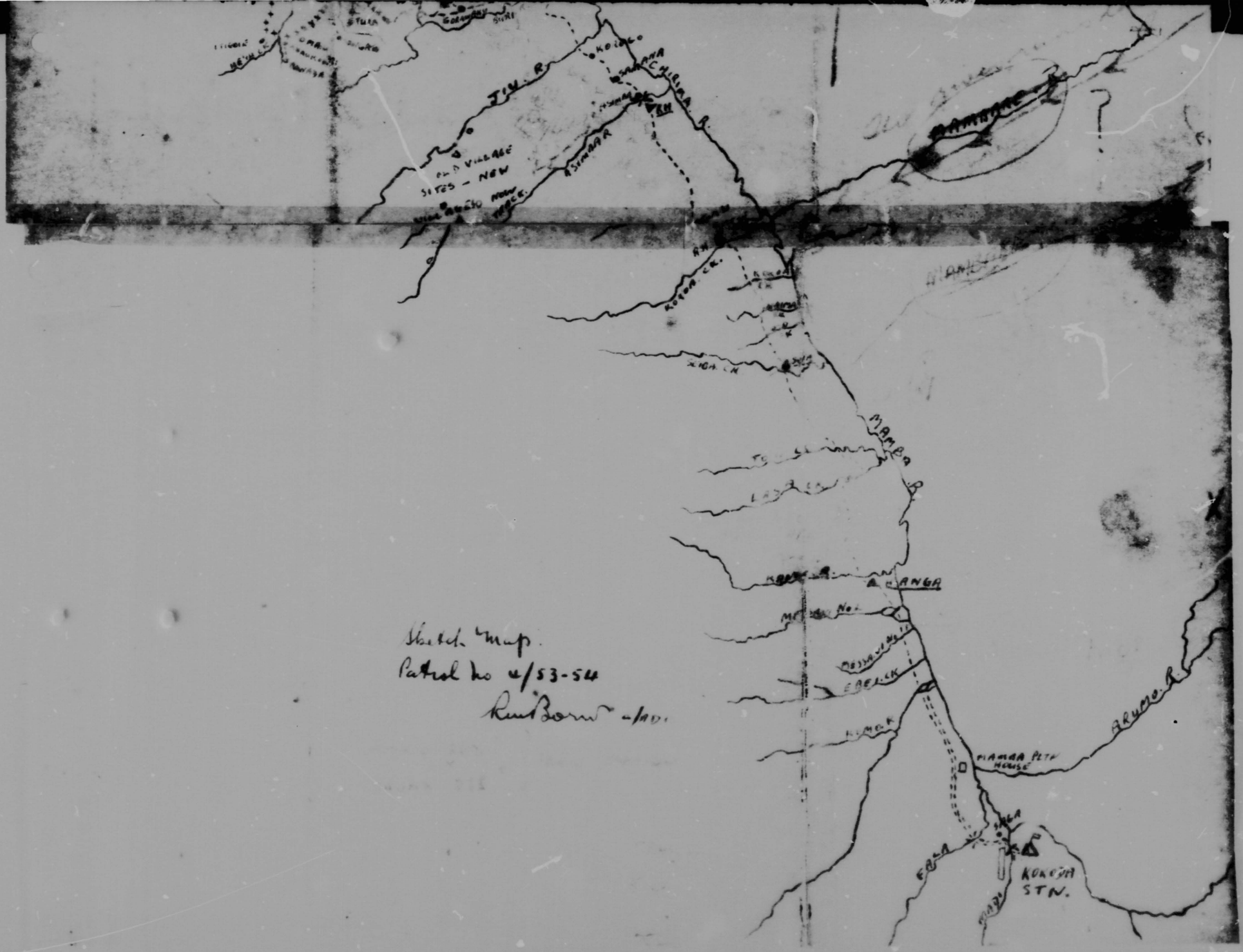
(G. Taylor)
Patrol Officer Grade II.

tion Register

Area Patrolled LOWER + UPPER CHIRIMA + AIKORA VALLEYS - KOKODA S/D.

ONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
		AT WORK				STUDENTS				Males		Females					Child		Adults		
		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission						Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age						
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
		2								4	7	4	7	.	6	1·8	6	3	7	9	27
										4	7	7	9	1	9	1·9	6	6	8	9	29
3	3	2								15	26	10	23	4	21	1·7	21	20	31	30	104
2	2	2								11	25	12	30	1	24	1·9	20	13	30	39	104
3	1	.								6	12	2	7	.	7	1·7	5	6	15	14	40
5	[illegible]	.								6	11	6	13	.	11	2·0	13	9	11	15	48
	1	1								5	11	2	8	.	7	1·8	7	9	13	9	39
	3	1						3		20	41	16	44	4	35	2·3	35	25	42	58	160
		1						4		16	20	10	35	2	28	2·3	26	20	30	42	123
	1	1						6		12	32	9	39	1	31	1·8	20	16	38	46	120
	1	1								20	53	16	42	1	37	1·8	22	37	64	53	177
1										11	22	13	25	1	21	1·7	19	22	26	34	101
	1									3	11	6	10		8	1·6	4	10	16	17	47
1	3									3	10	4	13		12	2·8	5	6	14	15	40
										1	6	2	6	.	6	2·1	2	6	10	8	26
										.	7	.	7	1	7	1·0	1	4	8	8	21
		1						4	2	12	28	8	28	3	23	2·0	16	21	37	30	111
	1							3	2	3	9	5	9	1	6	1·9	2	7	11	10	35
									3	2	12	3	11	1	8	1·8	4	7	12	11	37
7	7			4				5	6	9	32	10	33	.	32	1·8	16	20	30	36	117
4	4	1		3				1	1	6	21	6	19	.	15	2·2	16	13	17	26	78
	4							3	2	10	12	6	13	1	11	2·9	14	10	19	15	63
		2						2	1	3	8	3	10	1	8	1·8	4	8	10	13	40
								3	2	8	22	8	19	5	15	2·6	15	17	28	22	87
	5							3	2	6	18	3	13	3	11	2·1	10	8	21	17	61
								4	.	11	32	15	34	2	30	2·2	23	29	41	42	139
	1	1								5	8	4	12		9	3·0	15	8	8	13	45
		1								6	21	10	18	1	15	2·0	8	19	26	19	73
54	17	.	7	.	.	.	.	41	21	218	524	197	539	34	455	2·0	355	379	623	656	2099

MT ALBERT EDWARD
CHIRIMA R.
GARAMA
BOFU RH
BURI RH
GAIGEGO
JIU R.
CHIRIMA R.
OLD VILLAGE SITES - NEW
SIMAA R
KOPOA CK.
SEIBA CK
MAMBARE
IRAMRA river over N+S. Joins
HIKORA below GERVA.



Sketch Map.
Patrol No 4/53-54
Ken Bornt - ADC

A90

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of..... NORTHERN..... Report No....Kokoda No.1.56-57.....

Patrol Conducted by.....G.P.Taylor, Patrol Officer, Gr.2.....

Area Patrolled....Kumusi, Lower Kumusi and Autembo areas Kokoda S/District.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... nil.....

Natives.....6.....

Duration—From...3./..9..../1956...to...14/...9...1956...

Number of Days.....12.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....no.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...-...../....5../1956...

Medical .... -...../..10../1955.....

Map Reference.....Buna Series Strat Map.....

Objects of Patrol...Routine Administration, Medical Che..., Cacao Inspection, Road inspection etc.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

13 NOV Recd

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote
No. [illegible]

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

7th November, 1956.

Assistant District Officer,
KOKODA. N.D.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT - No.1/56-57.

This is a very well written Patrol Report and, apart from showing that a very pleasing state of affairs exists in the area patrolled, is indicative of the fact that Mr. Taylor, the Patrol Officer conducting, has in a short time acquainted himself with the affairs of the Sub-District and, what is more, is interested in them.

With three Agricultural Extension Officers, i.e. including the District Agricultural Officer, available, routine visits at frequent intervals to the various areas of cocoa planted under the Native Agricultural Extension Scheme, should be easily carried out, and a close watch kept on the manner in which the cocoa is planted and the shade trees established. I would emphasise however, that if it becomes necessary to destroy any existing cocoa, replacement plantings be established if possible before the plantings to be destroyed are removed. Thus avoiding as far as possible the creation of a dissatisfied group within the Native Agricultural Extension areas.

The fact that these people have tried to do something for themselves with very little assistance from the Administration is indicative of their good faith, and this must be maintained at all costs.

The enthusiasm for cocoa planting can take a wrong turning very easily, and a close watch must be maintained to see that wrong ideas with regard to planting and treating are corrected before much, if any, harm is done.

I agree with your contention that no action should be taken with regard to the appointment of a new Village Constable for SISARETA/SIRI until such times as the new village sites are selected and the villages established.

(F.A. Bensted.)
District Commissioner. N.D.

File on my PR 1/56-57

GT.

N.A.30/2.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.

21st. September, 1956.

District Commissioner,
Northern Division.
POPONDETTA.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No.1/56-57.

Three copies of the above Report are forwarded for your information and onward transmission, please.

The Report is a very good one, it is clearly written and well set out and shows that a pleasing state of affairs exists in the area patrolled. Mr.Taylor is to be commended on the manner in which he conducted the Patrol and has presented his Report.

The few comments I feel it necessary to make are :-

1. Visit of Agricultural Officer to HUNGIRI. I agree that this visit is long over-due, but would suggest that when it is made that not too severe action be taken with these people and their cacao plot. I fear that it will be necessary to destroy the existing cacao, but suggest that it be done tactfully. These people have tried hard to do something for themselves, with only a little assistance from D.N.A. Officers, and if they should see their hard work destroyed all at once they may not have the heart to try again. Perhaps new plots could be started and developed along the correct lines before the old ones were destroyed.

MANUEL of UARISUS, mentioned by Mr.Taylor, is, I agree, rather lazy but he has a lot to contend with in his area. The leader of the group growing cacao in the Hungiri area worked for some time on a cacao project in the Opi region and re urned home with a lot of wrong ideas and started to implement them and is reluctant to change them and take advice from a younger man.

2. Appointment of new Village Constable for SIRI/SISIRETA. No action is to be taken at present until the new village sites are finally selected. Should the new MAMBISOTA site be close to the new SIRI/SISIRETA site, then V.C.Sumbiripa can retain control of all three Villages. He is getting rather old and the present long distances between the Villages under his control is the reason for the request for the appointment of a new Village Constable.

3. I was in error in my Patrol Instructions when I said that this Patrol would mean that Mr.Taylor would have visited the entire Sub-District. He has still to cover the short five day BIAGE Valley area.

Could copies of your comments, and those of the Director, be forwarded to this Office for record purposes, please.

R.W.Born

(R.W.Born. A.D.O.)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

R.A.30/2.
Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.
30th. August, 1956.

Mr. C.P.Taylor,
Patrol Officer Grade 2.
KOKODA.

Kokoda Patrol No1/56-57. Aufembo & Kumusi River Areas.

Please be prepared to leave the Station on Monday, 3rd. September 1956, in order to carry out a Patrol to the above areas.

The Patrol will be of a normal routine administrative nature, and there are no special tasks to be carried out except to gather information on statistics of Native Economic Activity as required by D.N.A. Circular Instruction No.236 of 20/8/56.

It is estimated that the Patrol should be of approximately 14 days' duration and, as arranged with the District Commissioner, permission has been granted you to break the Patrol and visit District Headquarters at Popondetta.

Arrange for carriers from SAGA, AMABA, BOTUE, SAVAIA and KOIASI to transport the Patrol to KEPARA. L/Cpl.SALAM, Consts.KOMARA and KORENE, and Interpreter DIKAI have been detailed to accompany you. See the Agricultural Extension Officer re the possibility of one of his trainees accompanying you to assist in matters relating to the Native Cacao Project.

By visiting the Villages of the Lower Kumusi on this Patrol, you will then have visited every Village in this Sub-District and you should have a good, first hand knowledge of the whole area.

On return to the Station you will be relieved of all Office duties, with the exception of meeting aircraft, to enable you to submit your completed Patrol Report within the stipulated ten days.

Please see me before you leave if there is any matter of which you feel uncertain or if you require further information in any way.

R.W.Born

R.W.Born. A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA, N.D.

18th September, 1956.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division.
POPONDETTA.

Kokoda Patrol Report No. 1/56-57
Kumusi , Lower Kumusi and Autembo
areas of the Kokoda Sub-District

Patrol conducted by	G.P.Taylor, Patrol Officer Gr.2.
Area patrolled	Kumusi, Lower Kumusi and Autembo areas of the Kokoda Sub-District, Northern Division.
Objects of patrol	1. General administration. 2. Medical inspection. 3. Inspection of Cocoa projects. 4. Collection of economic data. 5. Kokoda/Kumusi Road inspection.
Duration of patrol	Monday 3rd. September, 1956 to Friday 14th September, 1956 12 days.
Personnel accompanying	3856 L/cpl. SALAM 6339 Const. KOMARA 5094 Const. KONENA Interpreter DIKAI/MAJIRI Agric/trainee IGNATIUS Personal servant.
Map reference	Buna Strat Map (revised)

ooooooOoooooo

Patrol Report - Index

part (a) : General Report , Including Diary etc.

part (b) : Constabulary Report

part (c) : Medical Report

part (d) : Alienated Land Report

part (e) : Education Report

part (f) : Some economic data in respect of agricultural production in the area patrolled.

part (a) General Report.

Introduction:

The patrol , which was of a purely routine nature , visited the Kumusi , Lower Kumusi and Antembo sub-divisions of the Kokoda Sub-District. Some 22 villages were visited in the course of the patrol. The total population in the area , as at the 1956 census , is 1902.

In the course of the patrol opportunity was taken to visit the District Headquarters at Popondetta and there to meet the District Commissioner and other members of the District Staff. A pleasant journey from the Lower Kumusi River area through SIREMBI village and along the motor road to SAIHO , District Medical centre, and on to Popondetta was experienced. On the return trip the patrol returned via the Popondetta/Ajeka motor road.

To avoid unnecessary repetition in the Patrol Diary , the following procedure was carried out in each village visited:-

1. Village housing , surrounding areas , latrines and rubbish pits inspected.

2. Census roll-call made and medical inspection of every villager carried out.

3. Any disputes , complaints or matters for discussion attended to.

4. Instructions and advice given to Village Officials and village people on such matters as roadwork , health , cacao development etc. etc.

The patrol was well received and no untoward incidents arose. The people were friendly and co-operative.

Diary :

Mon. 3rd. September, 1956

Left Kokoda station at 0750 hours and walked to KOKODA village , thence on to PIRIVE and finally to KEPARA village, arriving at 1030 hrs. Night at KEPARA. Talk in the afternoon.

18 carriers w/t. 2hrs 10 min.

Tuesday 4th. September, 1956

Left KEPARA village at 0800 hrs walked on to KAMONDU , SENGI , HONJETA 1 and 2 and finally WAJU , arriving WAJU at 1500 hrs. after long halts at the villages in between.

18 carriers w/t. 3 hrs.

Wed. 5th Sept.

Left WAJU at 0820hrs and walked on to AMBENI where Mr. J.A. Healy , Agricultural extension Officer encountered in the midst of a cocoa inspection , lunched and moved on to INGI , AFA and finally arrived at ILIMO at 1500hrs.

18 carriers w/t. 2hrs 45min.

Thursday 6th. Sept.

Left ILIMO at 0900 in company with Mr. Healy , per Landrover , and visited PAPAKI, HOJAVOHAMBO and HOJAKI villages. Left Landrover and walked on across the Divuni river to the HAMARA area school and after some discussions there walked to HAKI village arriving at 1430 hrs.

Patrol carriers departed ILIMO at 0800hrs and walked to HAKI arriving at 0900hrs.

18 carriers w/t 1 hr.

Friday 7th.Sept.

Left HAKI at 0800hrs and walked to HAMARA and after spending the morning at HAMARA left at 1200 hrs, walked to WASETA village. Night spent at WASETA.

18 carriers w/t 2hrs.

Sat. 8th. Sept.

Left WASETA at 0700 hrs walked to KOROPATA village and upstream along the KUMUSI River to the new Aid Post and after spending an hour there walked downstream to the canoe place on the Kumusi river and after a canoe trip down the Kumusi River to the mouth of the Eta River , walked upstream to HUNGIRI village , arriving at 1400hrs.

Carriers meanwhile walked from WASETA to HUNGIRI.

18 carriers w/t 2hrs 30min.

Sun. 9th Sept.

Rest day spent at HUNGIRI.

Mon. 10th Sept.

Patrol carriers walked from HUNGIRI to HAKI. They departed at 0630 hrs and arrived at approx 1230 after a spell at WASETA enroute.

Self and L/Cpl. SALAM and personal servant departed HUNGIRI at 0630 , crossed the Kumusi River , walked on to UARISUSU village (1 hr.) thence on to SIREMBI village (1 hr.) and along the DIVINIKOIARI Road to SAIHO where we arrived at 1230 hrs. After lunch with the District Medical Officer , spent the afternoon inspecting the Saiho station establishments. Night at SAIHO.

self w/t. 5 hrs. approx. 16 carriers w/t 4hrs 30 min.

Tues. 11th Sept.

Patrol carriers walked from HAKI to ILIMO , departed HAKI at 0700 and arrived ILIMO at 0800.

16 carriers w/t. 1 hr.

Self motored down to POPONDETTA with Mr. Malone , E.M.A. SAIHO , and spent the day at POPONDETTA in company of the District Commissioner. Night at Popondetta.

Wed. 12th Sept.

Left Popondetta at 0900 hrs. with District Education Officer , in Landrover , motored to SAIHO and on to AJEKA , arriving at 1130 hrs. Crossed the Kumusi River and walked on to ILIMO , arriving at 1330 hrs. Night at ILIMO.

self w/t. 1hr. 30 mins. 4 carriers w/t 1hr 30min.

Thurs. 13th Sept.

Left ILIMO at 0730 hrs walked on to AFA , INGI , NAMBISOTA-HANJIRI and thence on to SISIRETA , arriving at 1430 hrs. Night at SISIRETA.

18 carriers w/t 2hrs 45 min.

Friday 14th Sept.

Left SISIRETA at 0730 hrs walked to SIRI village, on to PIRIVE village , where after a morning tea break, patrol moved on to KOKODA village , and KOKODA station arriving latter at 12 noon.

18 carriers w/t 3hrs 45 mins.

end of Diary.

ooooOoooo

Native Affairs:

The whole area is under complete Administrative control and has been for a great many years . Consequently the area was quiet and peaceful and apart from the occasional law-breaker , most of the population are busily engaged in their various village agricultural activities. Housing is fairly good , villages on the average satisfactory , the network of motor and walking roads fairly well maintained, health is quite good , and agricultural extension activities are progressing satisfactorily.

Much interest was displayed in the patrol , its activities , and what it had to say , and the villagers proved an enthusiastic and receptive audience.

Native Agriculture & Livestock:

a. Gardens. In all the villages visited , with the exception of HUNGIRI , gardens appeared to be in good condition with adequate quantities of produce. Certainly there is no shortage of food in the area , with the exception of HUNGIRI, and the usual varieties of produce , taro , sweet potato , bananas , sugar cane , pineapples , tomatoes and some other European style vegetables, are grown.

An unusually long and hot dry spell seems to have played havoc with the gardens of the HUNGIRI people , which are located on the banks of the Kumusi River , in fairly open country. Their gardens suffered severely , the taro crop in particular , and as a result food supplies have been limited. There is nothing approaching a famine in the area , for the people have sufficient reserves of other foodstuffs to eke out their taro supplies , but as taro is their most favoured crop , a failure such as this does materially affect their outlook. Much rain has fallen in the area in the last few weeks , the Kumusi River itself is in flood , and it will not be long before the leeway has been made up.

A number of complaints concerning pigs and gardens were aired , as is traditionally the case , and the usual sound advice about fences etc. given. The law was explained to all concerned.

b. Coffee. The production of Coffee in the Popondetta Sub-District is increasing and undoubtedly it would do just as well in this Sub-District. In Mr. Born's Patrol Report No. 6 of 55-56 it was mentioned that the introduction of coffee into this Sub-District would soon take place. As yet this has not eventuated , though there are a small number of trees being cultivated near Kokoda. The fullscale introduction of coffee , in company with the present cacao crop , is a sound idea and will be carried out in due course. There are a number of aspects of coffee production which still require investigation before the anticipated extension into this Sub-District takes place.

c. Cacao. The cultivation of Cacao in this Sub-District is rapidly increasing. In the abovementioned Patrol Report (1) Mr. Born clearly outlined the development in cacao production to that date , and hereunder is a more up todate account of present development.

KOKODA Village: Approx. 3 acres of cocoa land cleared. The crotalaria planted as shade for the cacao is now about eight feet high in one plot and some trees have been planted out.

PIRIVE Village: Approx 3½ acres of land cleared. Crotalaria is growing well and is about eight feet high. There are about 120 trees planted out at the stake and doing well.

SIRI/SISIRETA village: A combined plot of over 6 acres , and continually being extended and crotalaria planted. At present 413 cocoa trees are growing . They are about 18" high. They are doing well.

NAMBISOTA village: A plot of over 2 acres with more clearing taking place. 209 trees have been planted out amongst good crotalaria shade , about nine feet in height , and some 50,in the main very healthytrees , growing in the nursery.

HANJIRI village : About 6 acres of good shade with some good cocoa over four feet high doing very well. Odd trees are nearing the six feet mark. Crotalaria and Leucaena Glauca shade is doing very well. HANJIRI people have over 1700 trees in the [illegible]xplots and in a large nursery nearby.

AFA/INGI village: Undoubtedly the best plot in the area, equal to the one at PAPAKI. The area is being extended and is now in excess of 4½ acres. The cocoa is doing very well, over 2000 trees are growing in the plot and in nearby nurseries.

PAPAKI village: About 7 acres of land have been cleared for cacao cultivation here. Over 6 acres have been planted with shade , and cacao is growing well. The cacao here is about two feet high.

HOJAVAHAMBO village: Over 3 acres of land cleared with some cacao planted out. The plant disease mentioned in Mr. Born's report (1) has been investigated and has been identified as Pink's Disease. The affected crotalaria has been pulled out

and some new strains planted. Other shade varieties, Leucaena clauca , Trepozia etc., all of which have a resistance to this disease , are being introduced/

HAKI/HOJAKI villages: about three acres of land planted with a number of shade varieties in which some 799 cacao trees are growing , as well as in adjacent nurseries, awaiting transplanting.

HAMARA village: This plot adjoins the HAKI/HOJAKI plot and together with a community plot nearer the village, and one other family plot of about half an acre, contains 374 trees. A small nursery is also nearby.

WASETA/KOROPATA villages: These villages have two small plots being worked on a community basis. Some trees are in evidence , but the quality of the shade is not good, being in the main crotalaria planted at lengthy intervals, so much so that in some cases it is practically useless. The distance from the proposed fermentary at ILIMO is rather great and it would be well to limit the development of this plot accordingly.

HUNGIRI village: Two individually managed cacao plots here leave a lot to be desired. Mr. Born's report (1) outlined the faults he found in this plot management by two natives NIUMBARI and BOKORO. The shade quality is poor . The seed crotalaria came from wild crotalaria growing on the banks of the Kumusi river and does not compare with the seed distributed by the Agriculture Dept.

UARISUSU village: about 2½ acres of land have been cleared and planted with shade. Work is progressing on the increasing of the total number of the cacao trees to 500 as mentioned by Mr. Born in his report (1).

KEPARA village: there are about 3 acres of land cleared at Kepara and the crotalaria shade is doing well. The cacao here is about 2 months old and is growing well. There are 320 trees in the plot and adjacent nursery.

KAMONDU village: about 2 acres of land , with excellent crotalaria shade , is in use here/ 350 cacao trees are growing in this plot and adjacent nursery.

SENGI village: in about 4 acres of cleared land , with some good crotalaria shade and in adjacent nurseries , there are some 840 trees of varying ages up to three months or so.

HONJETA No.2. In a small plot of about 2½ acres at an elevation of just on 2000' some 462 trees are growing. The shade is excellent , though damage from high-velocity winds is a factor to be considered.

WAJU village: this is a large plot of which up to 5 acres of land has been cleared. Some of the shade is poor and some work remains to be done on the WAJU cacao.

AMBENI village: the Ambeni plot is the largest of the inland ones (i.e. those off the main road), and roughly 10 acres of land have been cleared todate. Some of this has excellent crotalaria, trepozia and leucaena clauca shade with just on 350 cacao trees planted out. They are doing very well.

The foregoing then, gives some idea of the extent to which cacao is at the present time being cultivated in this Sub-District. As a result of this patrol it is to be hoped that the standard of cacao farming will improve a little. In particular the following points are worth noting in this respect.

(1) shade- an improvement in the use of shade is necessary. Far too frequently does one see neglected shade growth which must necessarily affect cacao growth. The main troubles are gaps in the shade lines through which strong , direct sunlight appears. Unsupported shade trees e.g. crotalaria over six feet high , which frequently bends over and uproots itself , are another unsatisfactory aspect. Weeding of

the shade lines is on the average fairly thoroughly carried out but in one or two instances more attention was necessary.

(2)disease- as yet there seems to be a freedom from disease amongst the cacao trees, and this is being carefully watched. The Pink's Disease which struck the crotalaria shade did some considerable damage , but as reported earlier , the problem has been overcome by switching to other shade varieties.

(3) fencing - the construction of fences around 3 acre cacao plots is a big task. In some cases these are necessary because of the rarandings of village pigs . Generally speaking the damage has been slight todate, but the villagers were reminded of the potential value of their crops , and warned to keep pigs under control.

(4) methods - on the whole these are fairly uniform. The trees have been planted well under the shade in all of the plots , except MUNGIKI , and this standard procedure seems to be the best for it ensures adequate shade at all times. In Mr. Born's report (1) it was suggested that the Agricultural Officer visit MUNGIKI and advise the cacao growers there on more scientific methods of crop production. Todate this visit has not eventuated. The Agricultural Officer, it is felt , should make this inspection as soon as possible, for the longer it is left , the worse the problem becomes. The crux of the matter is that these people are growing cacao which is more advanced than any other in the Sub-District, (up to eight feet high) in an unsatisfactory manner. They have rubber and coconuts mixed in with their cacao and the crotalaria shade is poor - in some instances non-existent. Standardisation of method is important to ensure uniformity of production and as it is an accepted fact that the standard method of cultivation in the Sub-District is the best, it is high time that these folk conformed , if only in their own interests. The matter has been brought to Mr. Healy's notice.

(5) processing - a good motor road links most of the cacao plots , and where this is at present lacking , it will in time be added. The setting up of a central fermentary at ILIMO is a sound plan , apart from the fact that it is a central point , it also has a potential airstrip site nearby. At the moment this stage is a long way off , but in the next couple of years the whole project will have to be placed on some sort of Rural Progress Society footing in order to have centralised control and management of grading and marketing.

(6) development - the present rate of progress is fairly rapid , bearing in mind the distances involved and the relative newness of cacao cultivation to these people. At the present rate of 200 pods per month , which ensures about 3000-3500 trees , allowing for mis-strikes and damaged seeds etc , it will not be long before there are 100,000 trees in the Sub-District.

(7) planting - some minor difficulty was experienced in that seeds planted at the stake frequently did not strike , and when they did so some of the smaller plants failed to grow. This has been overcome for the most part by the establishment of nurseries in which the seed is planted and plant growth fostered until such time as the small trees are ready for transplanting. This is a sound scheme for it overcomes the problem of mis-strikes at the stake which tend to discourage the grower.

(6) Native staff - IBA-[illegible] of AVA village and MANUEL-JOMA of [illegible]RISUSU have both completed short tours of inspection and instruction at the cacao centre at the Keravat Agricultural Station in New Britain. They have commenced cacao cultivation in their own villages and IBA-[illegible] in particular is very active , both in respect to his own crop and in helping others with their task. He is doing a very good , purely voluntary , job. MANUEL-JOMA is inclined to be lazy , and he was brought back to Kokoda with the Patrol to see the Agricultural Extension Officer, who it is hoped , might be able to goad him into action. A number of trainees from the Dept. of Agriculture stationed at Kokoda , are doing good work in the area by distributing seed and helping with the lining of the shade and the cacao in village plots.

Some thought must soon be given to the pre-selection and training of a small number of fairly well educated youths in the business of cacao fermentation and fermentary management. Ultimately the central KLIMO fermentary will need some sort of European supervision , at least for a short time , and it would be well to have these selected youths trained at Keravat , or elsewhere where cacao processing is now taking place , in order that they may be fully experienced when the time comes for them to start in their own area. Perhaps the Dept. of Agriculture could assist in this matter.

(8) conclusion- the present situation is most satisfactory. The present rate of expansion is ideal, growers are being encouraged to extend their plots to the lawful size as more seed becomes available , and everywhere there is enthusiasm and interest. Given time , I feel that the project will be a resounding success.

d. Rubber. As shown in Mr. Born's report (1) there are some 1700 mature Rubber trees in the area he patrolled. The small village rubber industry reported on in this report , is still in existence , and if anything is more rubber is slowly being planted and some groves cleaned up and brought into production. There is still much room for improvement and more use could be made of the outlet provided by Mr. Searle , of Awala Plantation , who buys all the rubber from native producers in this area.

e. Coconuts. Coconuts are found in all the villages and are a useful source of food. The 50 palms at Kokoda are doing well.

f. Citrus. The quality of citrus fruit in the area is quite good. There is a fair supply of it as a rule , and the economic return outlined in Mr. Born's report (1) for the last citrus season , has encouraged native growers who desire to do the same again this season. The fruit will be airfreighted to Port Moresby for re-sale there.

g. Livestock. The HOJAKI Berkshire pig was seen and is in good condition. The quality of native pigs in the area does not compare with that of the Chirima Valley (see P/R. 7/55-56) and some improvement is desirable. This can best be done mainly through the introduction of good boars from the Chirima.

Poultry , mainly fowls , are in abundance.

ccccoCeoccc

Native Courts and Complaints:

There were a great many minor complaints aired to the patrol concerning such everyday matters as pigs and gardens , marriage disputes , and other minor village matters , all of which were amicably settled.

One assault case and one gambling case , involving six natives from NAMBISOTO-SISIRETA villages , appeared before the Court for Native Matters . Convictions and imprisonment resulted.

The provisions of the N.R.O's were explained wherever necessary.

oooooOoooooo

Village Officials:

A complete list of the Village Officials in the Kumusi and LowerKumusi area was provided by Mr. Born in his report of that area (1).

SUMBARIPA of NAMBISOTA , who desired to resign on the grounds of ill-health at the time of the last patrol , requested that he be allowed to carry on for a while longer , but that his duties be limited to NAMBISOTA village only , and that a new appointee be made to cover the SISIRETA/SIRI villages , formerly in his province. These latter folk are in agreement with this and have suggested that EMI , an influential and respected member of their group , be appointed. The matter will be gone into further and whatever action deemed necessary, taken in due course.

The AUTEMBO officials seem to be carrying out their duties satisfactorily. No changes were suggested.

oooooOoooooo

Villages and Rest Houses:

Village housing is in fairly good condition. There is a great deal of rebuilding going on at the present time in the villages along the main motor road. Housing in this area has always been fairly good and it is pleasing to see that the people themselves are maintaining the satisfactory standard.

SIRI and SISIRETA villages have been planning to amalgamate for some time with the NAMBISOTA folk and to construct a new village in between SISIRETA and NAMBISOTA . Mr. Born indicated a site (see P/Report 6/55-56) but it now seems that is not satisfactory inasmuch as the SIRI/SISIRETA and NAMBISOTA villages cannot agree on the amalgamation on this site. Accordingly SIRI/SISIRETA have decided to continue with their plan and to leave NAMBISOTA out of it. Everyone seems happy at this and the SIRI/SISIRETA folk have cleared a new site , a very good one , and work is currently under way. The NAMBISOTA are still deciding on a site and will rebuild when they do so.

The INGI people have been rebuilding their village for the past few weeks and have progressed very well to date. The village is a small one , but will be very good when completed.

The KOROPATA/WASITA folk intend to amalgamate in a new village site on the banks of the Kumusi River near the aid post. Work will commence after Xmas.

The SENGI people who threatened to split into three groups (see Wawanga P/R. No. 5/55-56) have in fact split into two , mainly on a clan basis. They have half constructed two unsatisfactory hamlets , but were once again exhorted to build one combined village , and to lay it out properly with surrounding food trees and so on. This they once again say they will do.

Rest Houses are all fairly good , with some much more comfortable than others. The KEPARA Rest House leaks badly and instructions were given for its repair. The old WAJU Rest House has been demolished and the new one mentioned in P/R 5-55/56 has been constructed and is by far the best Rest House in the Sub-District. It has two sleeping rooms , a shower room , a spacious kitchen, front verandahs and shutters. Some tobacco was distributed to the villagers in token payment for their work.

The new Ilimo Rest House , which is being constructed from pit-sawn timber from the AFA, SORAPE and ASISSI pit-saws is well on the way to completion and will be a very comfortable building.

ccccc0ccccc

Roads and Bridges:

The patrol followed the motor road from Kokoda to Kepara via Pirive and then traversed the walking track from KEPARA on to AMBENI and INGI , passing through SENGI and WAJU enroute. This is in good condition.

A number of motor tracks around the ILIMO area were used to visit PAPAKI, HOJAVOHAMBO and HOJAKI villages, whence the walking track from HAKI to HUNGIRI was followed. This is also in good order.

On the return journey the patrol walked along the Kokoda/Kumusi roadway from the Kumusi to Kokoda. It is in excellent order.

New roadworks projected in the area include a new track from AMBENI to INGI on the main road , and this should permit vehicles to travel from KOKODA to AMBENI without any difficulty. This is essential in the light of future cacao development there.

The WAJU road is also open to vehicles.

Bridges are in satisfactory condition.

The canoe mentioned in Mr. Born's report (1) has now been replaced.

cccccc0cccccc

Census:

The last census patrol was carried out in May of this year.

The names on the Village Registers were called over to ensure a full attendance at the village when the Patrol arrived , and some necessary adjustments made to the Registers.

The census was not officially revised.

ooooOooooo

Missions:

The Anglican Mission operates in the area.

There are churches at KEPARA , GORARI , EIWO with schools also at these points , staffed by native teachers.

These establishments are regularly inspected by mission staff.

No complaints were made in respect of mission activity in the area.

ooooOooooo

Carriers:

Carriers came forth when required , willingly.

A total of 180 carriers were used and the total man-hours of porterage was 452½ hours.

ooooOooooo

Conclusion:

The patrol was an interesting one. The area has been frequently patrolled and is consequently well under our control. It is therefore a very pleasant one in which to patrol because the reception and amenities provided by the inhabitants of the area . Housing is good , food plentiful, the terrain easily traversed , the people interesting , all of which invariably makes for a pleasant patrol.

With the exception of the BIAGE area , the writer has now visited every village in this Sub-District.

ooooooOooooo

Reference - thus (1) Mr. Born's Kumusi and Lower Kumusi Patrol Report , No 6/55-56 , May, 1956.

..... G.P. Taylor

(G.P.Taylor)

part (b)

Constabulary Report

Three members of the Royal Papua and New Guinea Constabulary accompanied the patrol. Their behaviour was excellent. Individual reports are as follows:-

3856 L/cpl. SALAM : A very good N.C.O.. He is a New Guinea native and as a pidgin speaker finds Police Motu rather difficult. He is progressing however. He has an excellent command and is a competent and thoroughly reliable N.C.O.

6339 Const. KOMARA: KOMARA is a very good constable who seems to receive good reports from his superior officers on every occasion. He has patrolled this area many times before and is , all in all , an excellent constable.

5094 Const. KONENA : Like KOMARA , KONENA is also experienced and is quite reliable. He is very willing and an outstanding walker. He behaved splendidly.

Without wishing to indulge in a needless eulogy of the members abovementioned, it cannot escape one's notice when police of this calibre accompany one on patrol , that they play a very valuable part in normal field work , and their loyalty and industry invariably play a large part in the success or otherwise of a field patrol.

J.P. Taylor

(J.P. Taylor)
Patrol Officer . Gr. 2.

oooooOooooo

part (c):

Medical Report

A medical examination of every villager was carried out by either myself , or Native Medical Aid Post Orderly , MARCUS , who is now stationed at KOROPATA. The standard of health is extremely good when one considers for a moment the fact that hospitals are few and far between in this Sub-District , and the natural unwillingness of the local inhabitants to avail themselves of the medical attention always available to them.

No more than 25 natives in the area were in need of medical attention , and these were mainly external skin complaints , yaws , tinea , chronic sores etc. Two women were suffering from boils at HAMARA.

People were advised to go the nearest medical centre and receive treatment where necessary.

A native hospital is maintained at Kokoda under the guidance of a European Medical Assistant. The District Medical Centre is at SAIHO , within a day's walk of the area patrolled. A medical aid post is maintained at KOROPATA. A mission aid post is maintained at EIWO. Medical services are therefore available.

The new aid post at KOROPATA has not yet begun to function efficiently. Three buildings have been erected and one more is currently being erected . The site is near the Kumusi River, about 2 hours walk from SAIHO. Some trade tobacco was distributed in token payment for these buildings.

There were no reports of any epidemics , or illnesses of a serious kind.

G.P. Taylor

(G.P.Taylor)

Patrol Officer Grade 2.

oooooOoooooo

part (d):

Alienated Land Report

This matter was adequately covered by Mr. Born in his Patrol Report of the area , No. 6/55-56 and by myself in Patrol Report No. 5/56.

No further comments are necessary.

(G.P.Taylor)
Patrol Officer Grade 2.

oooooooooooOoooooooooooo

part (e)

Education Report:

The schools maintained in the area are as follows:-

(a) Government - Kokoda Area School at Kokoda Government Station.

- Hamara Area School at HAKI.

(b) Mission - Area schools at KEPARA , EIWO and GORARI mission centres.

There are 66 students at the Kokoda School, and some 78 at the Hamara School.

The Gorari Mission School has 73 children on the roll. Eiwo Mission school has some 200 odd students, whilst the Kepara figures were unavailable.

A total number of approx 450 children are attending schools in the area patrolled. The majority of these are attending mission schools.

The Hamara Area School was inspected and the children addressed. No complaints were received. Attendances are good and the two teachers , DIKAI and ERASTUS are doing a good job.

Much work remains to be done in the development of the area surrounding the school.

G.P. Taylor

(G.P.Taylor)
Patrol Officer , Grade 2.

oooooooOoooooooo

part (f).

Some Economic Data.

(1) The population of the area patrolled , at the time of the last census patrols in 1956 , was 1902.

(2) The length of motor roads in the area is approx 35-40 miles.

(3) Primary production is as follows:-

(a) Copra - nil production in the area.

(b) Cocoa - production of cacao has not yet commenced as the trees have only recently been planted.
The area cleared for cacao cultivation exceeds 100 acres with further clearing taking place continually.
Some 10,707 trees were estimated to be growing either in the plots or in nurseries awaiting transplanting.
The monthly rate of increase is between 3000 and 3500 trees.

(c) Coffee - production of coffee has not yet commenced as in the case of cacao , the trees are young. A total number of 533 coffee trees are being grown by UMBUTO , on land adjacent to Kokoda government station.

(d) Rubber - Some 1700 mature, productive , trees exist in the area. It is impossible at present to estimate the production of rubber by villagers, because the rubber production is not based on any regular system , the trees being tapped spasmodically and the latex sold at Awala.

(e) Rice - Rice is not at present being grown in the area.

(f) Misc. - Citrus fruit weighing 5,776lbs , which returned £72/4/- , was airfreighted to Port Moresby and sold to Steamships Trading Coy, Kriewaldts and private persons. Part of this was contributed by people in the area patrolled. This was the last season's effort and it is hoped to expand production somewhat this coming season.
Native foods are sold to the Government station , on demand.

(g) Mining - There is no mining activity in the area.

(h) Timber - Native owned and operated pit-saws are operating at AMBENI , AFA , SORAPE and ASISSI. Hardwood timbers are being pitsawn and sold to the Administration at Kokoda at the contract prices of £2/10/- to £3/10/- per hundred super.feet.

(4) There are no native employers in the area. A great many of the villagers are engaged in community tasks such as the cacao project , and they share the labours necessary.

The AFA, AMBENI , SORAPE and ASISSI pit-saw teams total 32 natives , but others are called in to help when big tasks , such as tree felling and hauling have to be managed.

(5) Potential development is great. Cacao , coffee and the timber industry afford avenues for increased economic expansion. Rubber , depending upon market prices , to a lesser degree, offers a future. The citrus industry is capable of great expansion and provided the markets in Port Moresby can be maintained a sound economic return is possible.

(G.P.Taylor)
Patrol Officer Gr. 2.

oooooOoooooooo

Office

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Kokoda . N.D. Report No. Special No 1/56-57

Patrol Conducted by Ruth Bowe . ADO Gr. I

Area Patrolled Upper Chirimu Valley (southern side)

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives 6

Duration—From 26/7/1956 to 6/10/1956

Number of Days 11

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services -/6/1956

Medical .... -/2/1956

Map Reference —

Objects of Patrol Inspect Mission Mule Tracks - Investigate reason of fight at Eveca.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £

APPENDIX TO SPECIAL REPORT No.1/56-57.

Inspection of Mission Mule Tracks in the Upper Chirima Valley, Kokoda. N.D.

Inspecting & Reporting Officer. K. .H.Bern. A.D.O.Gr.1.

Introduction.

The Catholic Mission Mule Tracks at present in existence in the Chirima Valley of this Sub-District may be divided into four parts, or sections, and it is proposed to so divide them and report on each separately for the sake of clarity and simplicity.

The four parts, or sections, are as follows :-
Part 1. That section from Murray Pass to Iongai Mission.
Part.2. The section from Iongai Mission to Kui Creek.
Part.3. The section from Kui Creek to the Buri River.
Part.4. The secondary road from Iongai to Kwama.

Briefly, the method followed by the Mission in constructing these roads, or tracks, is as follows :-

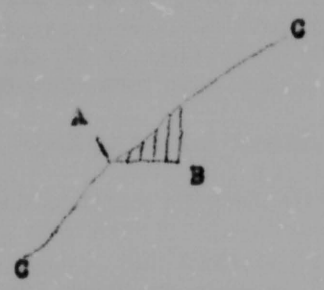
One, or more, of the European Missionaries, Fathers Barthes, and Sourrisseau and Brother Hilaire, with Native assistance mark the proposed route of the road by cutting a rough track through the bush and placing pegs at approximately 10-15 foot intervals along the route to be followed. This often means a lot of hard work as the route is kept to a 1 in 15 grade as far as possible and when cutting through thick bush, unable to see very far ahead, it is often necessary to retrace one's steps and start again as a sudden rock-face deep gully or high ridge may cut across the proposed line of route.

However, once the route is marked, the next step is for the Natives who own the land through which the road is to run to clear and prepare gardens along the section to be constructed so ensuring a supply of food during the work period and obviating the necessity of returning to their Village(s) to procure food. Temporary shelters are also built along the route as work progresses for the same reason.

When gardens and shelters are ready the Natives voluntarily report to the Mission, tools(axes, hoes, mattocks, adzes, shovels, crowbars etc) are issued to them and work commences under the supervision of the Missionaries..

First the smaller bush and scrub is properly cleared off the line of pegs and then the larger trees are cut down and the stumps grubbed out. Then it is mostly pick and shovel work removing the soil and stones and so forming the road-bed. Most of the excavated material is thrown away on the downhill side of the road, some of it is used to fill in stump holes and some to fill in small declevities in the road to maintain the desired grade.

To understand the above it is probably better to explain that the road takes the form of a cutting into the slope of the mountain being followed:- see sketch.



A = Peg marking route.
B = Soil to be excavated.
C = Slope of mountainside.

Quite often it is necessary to blast a way through a rock or to cut a track across a rock face. To do this work the Mission have a petrol-driven pneumatic drill with which to drill the charge holes. Gelignite, detonators and fuse is then used to blow away the rock. This part of the work is, of course, strictly supervised by the Missionaries themselves and they are solely responsible for the placing of the charges, lighting the fuses and so on. After blasting the rock fragments are used to make causeways across any small mountain stream which may cut across the route the road is taking.

It is the usual procedure to cut the road right through to the end of the pegged route, using picks and shovels etc, and to leave rocks and rock faces until this work is completed, Then the blasting away of the rock takes place. By this method it is possible to ensure greater safety precautions in that the whereabouts of all labour is known and it is possible to warn any people living close by, or likely to be in the area, of the blasting about to take place.

The final step is the consolidation of the road after the initial cut through. Landslides and subsidences are common for about 1 - 2 years after the road is first made and it is necessary to maintain gangs of Natives to periodically petrol their section of the road and remove such obstacles as they occur. It was noted that the section of the road described in Part 1 is not nearly so susceptible to such damage as the newer sections are at present. Part 1 of the road was completed 4 or 5 years ago.

Lastly, bridges are a major factor. On Part 2 of the road one bridge has been constructed over the DEGO River, this is a very strong structure about 40 feet long and spans a gorge about 60 feet deep. The other proposed bridge over the HE'IU River, in this section, has now been abandonned and a strong stone causeway has been built across the River instead. No other bridges are necessary on this section, but one will be required to cross the HURI River in Part 3 and one over the SINDAWA River in Part 4. Sites for these 2 bridges have not yet been definitely determined upon, so no estimate of their probable length is possible at this stage.

The Natives working on the construction of these roads do so voluntarily - the Mission giving axes,knives,adzes, remis, singlets and other trade goods to the labourers in exchange for their labour. The Missionaries themselves receive no recompense for their own labours. It must be stated here that no compulsion of any kind is exerted over the Natives to make them work and in my four trips to this area, and also on Patrols conducted by other Officers, not one complaint has ever been brought forward in regard to work done, or to be done, on the road by any Native living in the area .

Description of Sections.

Part.1. From Murray Pass to Iongai Mission Station.

This section of the road is an extension of the Mission road network in the Goilala Sub-District. The road crosses Murray Pass at 10,000 ft. A.S.L. and following the contours of the mountains gradually drops down to Iongai Mission at 5,500ft.A.S.L. The distance covered is approximately 15-18 miles. The road is often used by pack horses travelling from Iongai to the Goilala and return and, as stated before, is in good condition throughout, having now consolidated. It is understood that monetary assistance for this section of the road has already been made.

Part. 2. From Iongai Mission to Kui Creek.

This is the section of road for which approximately £2000.0.0. was recently paid out. The road is in good condition and averages 8ft. in width throughout its length except for a small section running across a rock face and about 50 yards long, which at present is only about 3 ft. wide. The reason for this is - this particular rock face is composed of an exceedingly hard rock and is most difficult to drill and blast. So far about 200 charges have been fired on this section with the above-mentioned result, i.e. a ledge about 3ft. wide. The rock will not split and shatter like the normal softer rocks encountered on the rest of the road, only small pieces about 2-3ft across and

and/
4-6 inches thick flaking off after each charge. Shortage of detonators and fuse is holding up the work at present.

Elsewhere along this section two minor landslides were encountered and the work of clearing them away was commenced by the time the Patrol started its return journey. Otherwise this section is in excellent condition.

The bridge over the DEGO River is only 4 feet wide, it is strongly built of local pitsawn hardwood timbers, braced with steel struts underneath. it is completely decked and has strong, substantial hand-rails on either side. It is quite strong and sturdy - at one time recently four eighteen month old heifers belonging to the Mission were being driven from Iongai to Kage and all were on the bridge at the one time and there was not the sign of a shake or a tremor in the structure.

Part. 3. From KUI Creek to the BURI River.

This section is in its preliminary stage. Approximately 6 miles of road have been cut through to a point about 2 miles short of the Buri River - the remaining 2 miles have been pegged and work is to start soon in cutting this part of the road. Along the first 6 miles, 15 rock faces, yet to be blasted were counted and there was one major landslide and 2 minor ones. The greater part of this section has only been cut in the last 6 months and the landslides are to be expected. The above-mentioned shortage of detonators and fuse is responsible for the fact that no work has yet been done on the rock faces. None of these is very large and my examination of the rocks agrees with the missionaries belief that they will all be easy to blast when the time comes, being soft and easily shattered.

Several small streams crossing this section are causing a little trouble at present as they are gouging channels across the soft earth of the road, but this trouble will be obviated when rock from the blasting is available to construct small causeways over which the water can flow without affecting the soil beneath.

The work already done on this section of the road is, in my opinion, sufficient to warrant the grant of the £1200.0.0. in question. Actual completion of the road would be greatly advanced if assistance in the procurement of detonators and fuse could be given to the Mission.

Part 4. Iongai Mission to Kwama Rest House(secondary road)

This particular road, connecting the Mission with the Villages of the western end of the Valley, is a most essential one. Previous to its construction the only link between these two points and the Villages around Kwama was a Native track leading up and down over very rough country and terminating in an extremely steep 2 hour climb up Mt.Kwama from the Sindawe River to the Rest House. Walking time from Iongai to Kwama was then 6 hours and with Kwama as a base it was a day's walk to visit the surrounding Villages.

When this secondary road is completed(at present there are 2 incomplete portions) walking time will be reduced to about 4 hours and the route will lead through, and link up, the four Villages concerned and leave only a short 10 minute climb from the last Village,GO, up to the Rest House.

At present the Iongai end of this road begins at VUIVA Village, about half a mile from the Mission - this half mile being one of the incomplete portions mentioned above. Access to this road is gained by proceeded along the Murray Pass road for half a mile and then descending the mountainside for about 100ft. to VUIVA Village. Thence the road runs through SINGO,KUMUN and KOIPAKU and on to a point approximately one mile short of YORIBAI, passing through BELAVISA en route, from YORIBAI it carries on through KIKORI and then on to GO, then the short climb up to the Rest House.

The road averages 3-4ft. wide and has a grade of approximately 1 in 10. With the exception of the two incomplete sections the only faults encountered were one rock face near KUMUN and three minor landslides. None of these constitutes any serious obstacle.

This road was built mainly on the Natives' own initiative - they saw and worked on the main Mission road and realizing its advantages they desired a similar road to facilitate communication between their own Villages and with the Mission. The Missionaries were also enthusiastic and assisted by loaning tools, helping with the pegging of the route and they will carry out any blasting necessary when time and equipment permit.

It may also be mentioned here that on the Northern side of the Valley the Natives are copying the Mission road and are gradually replacing their old tracks with graded roads, 3-4 feet wide and fashionned on the Mission model.

Finally, it is not correct to classify this road as a continuation of the BURI-IONGAI road, it is really a secondary road, an offshoot to the main Mission road running from BURI through IONGAI and on over MURRAY PASS into the Goilala Sub-District.

GENERAL.

1. Advantages of the roads.

(a) Provides easier walking and quicker communication between Village and Village and with the Mission with its educational, medical and religious benefits.

(b) It draws the local Native population closer together all of which tends to create a feeling of unity amongst these peoples.

(c) It provides a quicker and easier way of reaching garden sites, hunting land and the areas where the all-purpose Pandanus palm grows. Although very few Villages are actually sited on the road, they are all within easy access of it and the habit of using the road to reach the above points is rapidly growing as can be seen by the neglected condition of the old tracks and the number of new tracks leading off the road to Villages, gardens etc.

(d) As far as patrolling is concerned the Mission road is a great time-saver in regard to walking times as the following table will show, so giving the patrolling officer much more time to spend in Villages along the way between Rest Houses. It is also of great benefit to the carriers, the going now is so much easier for them and they can get their job done much quicker. This time-saving could also be of great importance in the case of emergencies, particularly in view of the natural hot-tempered nature of the Chirima Native. Investigating patrols can reach the seat of the un-rest much more quickly and wounded or injured can be taken to hospital more comfortably and rapidly.

Table of comparative times to illustrate the above points :-

From - To.	Walking Times. 1953. No road.	1954 Part road.	1956. Road completed.
BURI - OAIGRGO	6hrs. 30mins	4hrs. 20 mins	3hrs. 30 mins +
OAIGRGO-KAGO	2 "	1 " 25 "	1 " 10 "
KAGO-IONGAI	3 " 30 "	2 " 15 "	1 " 40 "
IONGAI-KWAMA	6 "	4 " 10 "	3 "

+ Includes a 2hour climb up Mt.Karuma to meet Mission road.

(e) In the event of the establishment of commercial enterprise, or Native cash-cropping in the area the road would be a great advantage. For example, with the opening of the Woitape airstrip in the near future, Iongai and the Upper Valley will be only 2 days' distant by road from the airstrip as compared to the 4-5days - 3 mth of them over very rough country in the Lower Chirima Valley - between Iongai and the Kokoda airstrip which is the point of supply and despatch for the Chirima Valley at present.

Natives of the Upper Chirima, particularly around Kwama, are already very successfully growing European vegetables of many kinds and with a little assistance they could readily produce sufficient to supply markets in Port Moresby and other places and easy access to the strip at Woitape is available. Also all Mission supplies will come in by this route as soon as the strip is open.

While possibly not relevant to the matter under report it is considered that the following

following can be included - it is the Mission's intention at some not too far-distant date to extend their road from BURI to ASIMBA in the Lower Chirima Valley where they intend to establish another Station. While it would be difficult, but not impossible, to link ASIMBA with KOKODA by road, the question need not arise as there is an excellent airstrip site quite close to ASIMBA Village, and as the land in this area has been found to be suitable for Cacao (Mr.J.Healy of D.A.F.F. has submitted a report on this area) it is quite feasible that the area could be developed commercially in time and the Mission road could play its part in this development.

2. Disadvantages of the road.

None that I can see except perhaps the use of voluntary Village labour in the construction work, who, in the case of accident have no redress through compensation etc. However as this system has been used extensively on similar projects elsewhere in the Territory the disadvantages are possibly not so important.

3. Areas and population served by the roads.

Perhaps the clearest way of setting out these facts is to take each part of the road separately and to make out a table to cover the information required.

(a) Part.1. Murray Pass to Iongai Mission.

AREA.	Villages	Population.
Upper slopes of mountains on Ithu. side of Valley. Approx.18 miles of road.	Nil.	Nil

Note. Available to all Chirima Natives desirous of proceeding to the Ceilala for dances, feasts, visits etc.

(b) Part 2. Iongai to Kui Creek.

Area.	Villages.	Population.	
Songatu & Kago areas. Approx. 9 miles of road.	SONGATU	151 177	
	MILI	42 101	
	KOFA	47	
	EFA	40	
	KAGO	127	
	TURA	123	615.

Also provides link with Parts 1,3, and 4.

(c) Part 3. Kui Creek to Buri River.

Area.	Villages.	Population.	
Gorowaku and Buri area. Approx.8 miles of road.	GORAWAKU	160	
	BURI.	39	199.

Also available to all Lower Chirima people, total population, 352, desirous of visiting Upper Chirima and/or the Ceilala.

(d) Part.4. Iongai to Kwama (secondary road)

Area.	Villages.	Population	
Iongai, Koipaku & Kwama areas. Approx. 8 miles of road.	VUIVA	26	
	MAIMANI	21	
	SINGO & KOIPAKU	111	
	BELAVISA	35	
	YONIBAI	37	
	GO	117	
	KIKORU	78	425

Grand Total of people served. 1239.

.....

R.W.Born. A.D.O.

30 OCT Rec

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 30-2-1/345

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

26th October, 1956.

Assistant District Officer,
KOKODA. N.D.

KOKODA SPECIAL PATROL No.1/56-57.

Receipt is acknowledged of your Report on the Special Patrol to the Upper Chirima Valley. The information as submitted by you is comprehensive and enables us to obtain a clear picture of the sitaution at present existant in the area visited.

Your report on the Mission roads in the Upper Chirima Valley has been submitted to the Assistant Administrator, and, should any further information be required, you will be advised at a later date.

It is pleasing to note that the position generally within the area is satisfactory and that there has been an improvement in the cleanliness and general tidyness of villages visited, and also that little, if any, unrest amongst the native people dwelling in this area is evident.

The opening of WOITAPE airstrip should assist these people greatly in the marketing of their garden produce in Port Moresby, subject that is of course to the assistance being given by the Officer in Charge at WOITAPE. However, I am certain that this will be given when required, and generally speaking all surplus vegetables taken into either WOITAPE or TAPINI would be disposed of with ease by the natives offering them for sale.

F A Bensted

(F.A. Bensted.)
District Commissioner. N.D.

Noted
RB 30/10
[illegible]
[illegible] P/R

noted [illegible] 31/10

24-1-1/342

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

26th October, 1956.

The Assistant Administrator,
Department of the Administrator,
PORT MORESBY.

ROAD SYSTEM - CHIRIMA VALLEY.

Your L.678 of 4th September, 1956, refers.

As you are probably aware, the construction of the road from IONGAI to BURI by the Catholic Mission was undertaken some time ago, and has been the subject to correspondence between His Lordship, Bishop Sorin, and yourself and the Assistant District Officer, KOKODA.

Certain funds were granted to be made available to the Mission upon completion of the road. This amounted to £2,000 of which the amount of £840 was to be paid immediately to the Mission for initial costs to provide tools for construction. The balance to be paid as each section of the work was completed. According to records held, both at KOKODA and POPONDETTA, no mention was made by His Lordship of the proposed extension to KWAMA, therefore, no mention could be made by me in the Annual Report, forwarded to you under cover of my 1-3-1/110 of 7/8/56.

As you are aware, this is not a vehicular road, but is classified at the present time as a mule track. The possibility of it being converted to a vehicular road has not, as yet, been considered, mainly due to the fact that the economic development of the area through which the road, or track, passes does not, as yet, warrant the additional colossal expenditure which would be involved in the conversion of the road from a mule track to a vehicular road.

In accordance with the direction contained in your L.678 of 4/9/56, the Assistant District Officer, KOKODA, has now completed a Special Patrol of the Southern side of the Upper Chirima Valley to investigate and report on the Mission mule tracks in that area. For your information I submit herewith a copy of the Special Report by Mr. R.M.H. Born, A.D.O., KOKODA.

The Report is comprehensive and gives a clear picture of the situation as at present existing, and it should be noted that the IONGAI - KWAMA section of the road is not a continuation of the BURI - IONGAI road, but is an off shoot to the main Mission road running from BURI through IONGAI and over the Murray Pass into the GOILALA Sub-District.

Again it should be noted that the section from KONGAI Mission to KUI Creek is the section for which the sum of approximately £2,000 was recently paid to the Mission, and that the section from KUI Creek to the BORI River is not completed, but would warrant the grant of £1,200 to allow of its completion.

You will also note from the D.O's Report that the section of the road from KONGAI Mission to [illegible] is considered to be an essential one, and in this regard I would recommend that assistance be granted to the Mission in respect of the construction of this road.

The delay in supplying you with this information is regretted, but you will realise that it called for a special Patrol to the area in question, which was carried out by Mr. Born as a matter of urgency. However, the time factor in moving aroung the Northern District must be taken into consideration.

F.A. Benstead

(F.A. Benstead.)
District Commissioner. N.D.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA. N.D.

8th. October, 1956.

The District Commissioner,
POPONDETTA.
Northern Division.

KOKODA SPECIAL REPORT No.1 of 1956-57.

Officer Conducting Patrol.	R.W.H.Born. A.D.O. Gr.1.
Area Patrolled.	Upper Chirima Valley(Southern side).
Objects of Patrol.	1. To inspect and report on Mission Mule Tracks in the Upper Chirima. 2. To investigate rumour of fight in Evesa Village.
Date Patrol Left Station.	26th. September, 1956.
Date Patrol Returned to Station.	6th. October, 1956.
Duration of Patrol.	11 days.
Personnel Accompanying.	Reg.No.5094 Const. KONENE. Reg.No.6751 Const. SE'E'AI. Reg.No.5158 Const. DIBULETA. Interpreter DICK Interpreter ASI Personal Servant.

R.W.Born

R.W.Born. A.D.O.

SUMMARY.

GENERAL.

The Patrol was uneventful and both its objects were successfully completed.

The last routine Census and Administrative Patrol of the area was carried out in June of this year(Kokoda Patrol No.7 of 1955-56 refers) so no attempt was made to duplicate the work of that Patrol on this visit.

As matters deserving attention, or comment, arose they were dealt with and are reported upon in this Report.

DIARY.

Wed. 26th.Sept. Departed Kokoda at 0610hrs and reached Mamba Estates at 0705hrs. Collected mail for the Catholic Mission and departed at 0715hrs. Passed Plantation assistant's(Mr.Chick) house at 0800hrs and was joined by him for the trip to KANGA where he was to carry out an inspection of the rubber plantation in that area belonging to Mamba Estates. Crossed KOMO River at 0810hrs and reached KANGA at 1025hrs.

Night at KANGA.
Walking Time. 3hrs. 50 mins.
26 Carriers.

Thurs.27th.Sept. Left KANGA at 0630hrs, crossed the KANGA River at 0700hrs and reached SEIBA Rest House at 1220hrs.

Night at SEIBA.
Walking Time. 5hrs. 50mins.
26 Carriers.

Fri.28th.Sept. Left SEIBA at 0700hrs and crossing the O'O,FOI and WAKI Creeks and the ORU River reached KARUKARU Rest House at 0940hrs. Left at 12 noon and arrived at ASIMBA Rest House at 1320hrs. Orokaiva carriers paid off and returned home.

Night at ASIMBA.
Walking Time. 4hrs.
26 Carriers.

Sat.29th.Sept. Left ASIMBA at 0730hrs and reached SAMANA at 0830hrs. Left at 0900 and arrived at KOROCO at 0925hrs. Left at 1000hrs and reached BURI at 1125hrs. Left at 1300hrs and climbed Mt.KARAMA to Mission Road, reached road at 1520hrs, went on to GAIGEGO Rest House arriving there at 1520hrs.

Night at GAIGEGO.
Walking Time. 6hrs. 20mins.
24 Carriers.

Sun.30th.Sept. Left GAIGEGO at 0700hrs and reached KAGO at 0815hrs. Left at 0930hrs and arrived at IONGAI Catholic Mission at 1120hrs.

Night at IONGAI.
Walking Time. 2hrs. 5 mins.
18 Carriers.

Mon.1st.Oct. Left IONGAI in company with Father BARTHES at 0800hrs and proceeded along the main Mission Road leading to Murray Pass until 0915hrs, left Father BARTHES and descended old track down to SINGO Village arriving there at 0945hrs.Left at 1030hrs and proceeded along secondary road towards KWAMA,passing KUMUM and KOIPAKU en route - reached a point near BELAVISA, then returned along the same secondary road to IONGAI reaching there at 1600hrs.

Night at IONGAI.
Walking Time. 6 hrs 45 mins.
No Carriers.

Tues.2nd.Oct. :-

At IONGAI conducting preliminary enquiries into the fights at EVESA and KACO Villages during the morning. Discussions with the Mission Fathers about the roads they are constructing and preparing for return trip to Kokoda in the afternoon.

Night at IONGAI.
Walking Time. Nil.
No Carriers.

Wed.3rd. Oct. Left IONGAI at 0745hrs and arrived at BURI at 1210hrs.

Night at BURI.
Walking Time. 4hrs. 40mins.
30 Carriers.

Thurs.4th.Oct. Departed BURI at 0630hrs and reached ASIMBA at 0845hrs. Met Mr.Malone,E.M.A., at ASIMBA and talked over the health position in the FOFOI area. Left at 1130hrs and reached KARUKARU at 1245hrs.

Night at KARUKARU.
Walking Time. 3hrs. 30mins.
30 carriers.

Fri.5th. Oct. Left KARUKARU at 0630hrs and reached SEIRA at 0845hrs. Left again at 0930hrs and arrived at KANGA at 1400hrs.

Night at KANGA.
Walking Time. 6 hrs. 45 mins.
30 Carriers.

Sat.6th.Oct. Left KANGA at 0600hrs and passing through Mamba Estates reached KOKODA STATION at 1130hrs after having waited for 2 hours for carriers to catch up - they were caught in very heavy rain on the KANGA side of the KOMO River.

Walking Time. 3hrs. 30mins.
30 carriers.

Total man hours of porterage. 1127hrs 50mins.

END OF DIARY.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The general position in the area visited is quite satisfactory, the great majority of the people are busy preparing for large dances and feasts to which the Goilala Natives have been invited.

Only two cases of unrest, sufficient to warrant disciplinary action, were encountered. One, a fight at EVESA had been brought to my notice at Kokoda before I left on the Patrol and the other was a minor assault occurring at KACO. Both cases were brought back to Kokoda for further hearing and they resulted in 3 Courts of Native Matters being heard. In all 7 Natives were convicted and sentenced to varying terms of imprisonment.

It was particularly noted that there was a great improvement in the cleanliness and general tidiness of the Villages in the FOFOI group, i.e., KARUKARU,ASIMBA,SAMANA,KOROGO and BURI, due mostly it is thought to the work done by the party of 2 Native Medical Orderlies and 2 Police who were sent to the area after the last D.N.A. Patrol for 2 months. It is intended to send similar parties to this area every six months, in addition to normal Patrols,in order to maintain the present standard of these Villages.

Mr.Malone,E.M.A., on loan from SAIHO, is at present in the area conducting a survey into the probable cause, or causes, of the high death-rate that has been evident over the last few years. His report is awaited with interest. My own investigations revealed a total of 7 deaths, 4 in ASIMBA and 3 in KARUKARU, since last June and only 3 births.

Total figures of births and deaths since December,1953 to date are:-

Deaths. 89 Births 24. Total decrease of 65.

Total Population of area in December,1953.	408.
Total Population of area in September,1956	331.
Total decrease of	77.

Note. the extra 12 are made up of "Migrations Out" during the period, i.e. the total "Migrations Out" exceeds the total "Migrations In" by 12.

ROADS & BRIDGES.

The Mission Mule Tracks in the area are fully described in an Appendix to this Report. There is no change in the other roads and patrol tracks as described in earlier Reports.

REST HOUSES.

New Rest Houses have been constructed at KANGA,SEIBA and CAICEGO, and the Rest House at KARUKARU is now being repaired. Payments of salt and tobacco were made for all these structures except the one at CAICEGO, as supplies of the above two items were running a little short by the time the Patrol reached this area.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

All are continuing to carry out their duties satisfactorily except V.C.BIRI of EVESA, who was involved in the fight in that Village, did not report the trouble to Kokoda and was absent in the Coilala when the Patrol visited his area. Action is being taken to have him, and two others involved in the fight, returned to Kokoda so that the necessary disciplinary action may be taken.

Two new Village Constables were provisionally appointed to replace two men who had died recently. The relevant papers being prepared and will be forwarded under separate cover.

AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK.

Native gardens are in excellent condition and an abundance of food is assured. The gardens are large and all crops, mainly sweet potato with some taro and yams, are doing well. A feast and dance is soon to take place at KAGO, all the Chirima Natives will be there as well as large numbers of visitors from the Coilala Sub-District. Over 200 pigs have been marked for slaughtering to provide meat for the feast which will be one of the largest held in recent years.

European vegetables such as potatoes, cabbages,tomatoes,cucumbers, beans,peas, carrots,leeks,celery,beetroot,turnips and so on grow very well in the Upper Chirima Valley and IONGAI Mission has a large garden well-stocked with all these vegetables. The Natives of the KWAMA area also grow large amounts of good passionfruit as well as potatoes and cabbages for all of which there is a ready market at Kokoda - although it is a long carry for the producers to bring their goods to Kokoda for sale. The marketing position should be much better when the WOITAPE ~~xxip~~ strip is opened as it will be only 2 days' walk away. When this strip is open every effort will be made to assist the Upper Chirima Natives to improve and increase their output of vegetables for sale for there is a great potential for the development of market gardening in this area.

R.W.Born.

R.W.Born. A.D.O.

POLICE REPORT.

Reg.No. 5094 Const.KONENE. A fair average policeman. Has a lot of patrolling experience but is inclined to go his own way and needs close supervision.

Reg.No.6751 Const. SE'E'AI. A good steady pladder. Has little initiative but can be relied upon to carry out orders if they are carefully explained to him first.

Reg.No.5158 Const.DIBULETA. A young and comparetively inexperienced policeman. Shows promise of developing into a good man. Is very willing and eager to please.

Interpreter DICK. Fair to average, has a good command of English. Is inclined to be a little slack at times and needs watchi watching.

Interpreter ASI. A young Chirima Native who has just completed on year's service. Is capable and willing. Has no knowledge of English but speaks all Chirima dialects and Police Motu.

R.W.Born.

R.W.Born. A.D.O.

asakokoda

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of NORTHERN Report No. Special No 2/56-57

Patrol Conducted by G.P. TAYLOR. P.O Gr 2 A/ADO. KOKODA

Area Patrolled LOWER CHIRIMA VALLEY KOKODA SUB

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 1

Natives 8

Duration—From 11/2/1957 to 15/2/1957

Number of Days 5

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services —/10/1956

Medical .... —/2/1956

Map Reference BUNA Strat Map (Revised)

Objects of Patrol Education Dept - investigations re establishment new School at ASIMBA.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS.
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £ —

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £ —

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £ —

ADO
Kalg

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

0 APR Recd

8 APR Recd

In Rely
Please Quote

No. 30-2-1/241

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

1st April, 1957.

Assistant District Officer,
KOKODA. N.D.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. 2 of 56/57.

A well written Patrol Report.

The information gathered on this Patrol is very interesting. It is in a way a pity that the ASIMBA school cannot be established by the Department of Education, as the standard of an Administration school would be much higher than that operating at the present time by the Mission.

J.C. Williams
(F.A. Bensted.)
District Commissioner. N.D.

c.c.
The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

File on P/R
LT

30-3-1/21.2

Headquarters,
Northern District,
POPONDETTA.

1st April, 1957.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. 3 of 56/57.

Forwarded herewith please find copy of the above-mentioned Patrol Report, together with Mr. Taylor's claim for camping allowance in respect of this Patrol, for your further action.

J. C. Williams
(P.A. Bensted.)
Actg/ District Commissioner. N.D.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,
KOKODA, S.D.

24th February, 1957.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Division,
POPONDETTA.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT (Special) No. 2/56-57
LOWER CHIRIMA AREA- KOKODA S/DISTRICT

Patrol conducted by	C.P.Taylor , Patrol Officer Gr.2. A/Assistant District Officer.
Area Patrolled	Lower Chirima Valley of the Kokoda Sub-District.
Objects of the patrol	Enquiry into the establishment of an Administration school at ASIAMA
Duration of Patrol	Monday 11 the February to Friday 15th February, 1957 5 Days.
Personnel accompanying	Mr. L. Cass , District Education Offic 2654 L/Cpl. OVANAMO RPNGC. 6339 Const. KOMARA RPNGC 5094 Const. KOMENA RPNGC 5045 Const. MONORO RPNGC DICK/KRSPA Interpreter D.M.A. VICTOR/ACAIYA Ag. Trainee D.A.S.F.
Map Reference	KOKA Strat. Map revised edition.

000000000000000000

Patrol Report DIARY:

Monday 11th Feb , 1957. Departed KOKODA at o730 per Landrover, arrived KOMO creek o820 and crossed KOMO walking on to KANGA arriving at 1045 hrs. Departed 1205 walked to SEIBA arrived 1740 hrs. Remained at SEIBA overnight.

Days walk 8hrs 10 mins.

Tuesday 12 th Feb, 1 57. Departed SEIBA at 0820 arrived KARUKARU at 1100 departed 1140 arrived Asimba 1310 hrs. remained at ASIMBA overnight.

Days walk 4 hours.

Wednesday 13th Feb 1957. At ASIMBA Village.

Thursday 14th Feb. 1957. Departed ASIMBA at 1020 and walked to KARUKARU arriving at 1150 departed again at 1215 hrs walked to SEIBA arriving at 1510hrs. Overnight at SEIBA.

Days walk 3hrs 40 mins.

Thursday 15th February 1957. Departed SEIBA at 0705 hrs walked to KANGA arriving at 1200 hrs walked on at 1335 hrs to KOKODA arriving 1745 hrs. Held up by flooded creeks and rivers enroute.

Days walk 8hrs 10 mins.

Patrol concluded.

oooooooooOoooooooooooo

INTRODUCTION:

The Patrol was a special one insofar as its aim was to investigate the possibilities of opening up a new Administration School in the FOFOI area , at ASIMBA , where some initial progress had been made in the face of opposition from the local Catholic Mission.

The Lower Chirima Valley has been frequently patrolled in recent years and the area is as is to be expected as a result, quite peaceful. No untoward uprisings or discontent of any sort were evident and the people appeared as they usually do , peaceful, quiet but extremely backward.

The District Education Officer , Mr. L. Cass , accompanied the Patrol , to represent his Department in the investigation , and to give what advice was necessary in the matter of the proposed school.

Very little Native Affairs work was done in the course of the Patrol and therefore brief comments only are made under the customary Patrol Report headings to record that the area is in a satisfactory state.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

The area is peace and solitude personified. There were no reports of disturbances of any sort , no litigation , nor matters of any great importance , brought before the patrol.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE ETC.

The people appeared to be pursuing their customary agricultural pursuits and there were no reports of any crop failures , shortages of food , or matters of agricultural interest.

Food and livestock supplies seemed to be as usual, quite adequate.

VILLAGES:

These people are particularly dirty folk and as a consequence their villages are in a perpetual state of dirtiness, in the form of inferior and unsanitary houses in which their animals frequently sleep at nights , inadequate and frequently non-existent latrines (or hastily constructed ones for the benefit of the patrol) , unsatisfactory garbage disposal facilities and so on. Every patrol exhorts these people to be more clean , but it is an uphill battle because of their inherent uncleanliness and their dislike for frequent washes.

Populations are small thus the people appear pathetically backward.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

All the officials in the area came forward and were of service as and when required.

There were no complaints of any sort.

REST HOUSES:

The low standard of village housing is reflected in the Rest Houses constructed for use by visiting patrols and other Europeans. These should be improved and orders were issued for the erection of a new structure at ASIMBA to replace the tottering structure which has for many years served as a Rest House. The new SEIBA Rest House is not a very satisfactory structure.

Sufficient it is to say that Rest Houses exist though they are on the whole inadequate. Steps are being taken to see that they improve.

ROADS and BRIDGES.

A well defined walking track runs from KOMODA to ASIMBA. This is maintained in a satisfactory condition , to the best of the ability of the small population in the area. When one considers that the KANGA/SEIBA folk , numbering no more than ten able bodied males have some 10 walking hours of road to maintain , over very rugged country , their efforts are noteworthy. Bridges are adequate.

CENSUS:

The last census check was in June/July 1956 and it is therefore up todate. It was performed by the writer.

CARRIERS:

CARRIERS (cont):

As is customary on all such patrols OROKAIVA carriers were used on the ouward journey and FOFOI carriers on the return. Carriers came forward when required and no difficuly was experienced.

MISSIONS:

Both resident Catholic Missionaries were interviewed during the patrol.

No complaints were brought before the patrol , and it would appear that mission work is progressing normally throughout the area.

MEDICAL:

The Medical Aid Post at ASIMBA seems to be able to handle the medical matters of the area satisfactorily. No severe illnesses nor epidemics were reported.

EDUCATION:

This was the subject matter of the patrol. It arose in the following manner.

Originally the FOFOI people of the ASIMBA/KARUKARU area were mountain dwellers who lived up until the immediate post-war years in scattered garden hamlets above the 4-5000'asl mark. These were difficult to patrol and most unsatisfactory from an administrative viewpoint and these people were encouraged to move down to the main trade route and settle in larger villages on the main valley floor. This they have done and now finally this has been achieved. Instead of scattered hamlets all over the hillsides with isolated family groups , making for difficult if not almost impossible administration , we have them in collected groups in two or three villages.

One result of this move down to the valley floor has been the onset of malaria , previously not encountered at the higher elevation. This in turn has brought about a decimation of the population to such an extent that I estimated during my last patrol to the area (June 1956) that the 300 odd souls of the FOFOI area would be non existent in about fifteen years time if the present rate of decrease was not checked.

There are no Europeans in the area to stimulate village developmental schemes and to encourage and provide these people to develop as others are under the force of European contact elsewhere in the District and hence the area remains as before very backward with little or no desire for progress and indeed in complete ignorance of the outside world of this twentieth century.

The ideal step would have been to establish a Patrol Post in the area to egg them on and provide the necessary guidance and encouragement. This at the moment is impossible , and I therefore made the suggestion that the Administration step up its technical services in the area so that the medical problem would be kept in hand , and through the establishment of a school , the people encouraged to live together collectively , share in communal schemes

and generally make some social progress. This was made to my mind all the more imperative because of the lack of interest on the part of the local Catholic Mission who had up until this stage done almost nothing to improve the lot of these FOFOI people. There were no churches , no schools nor any permanent Mission establishments in the area and little likelihood of there being any in the near future.

As a result of my suggestions the medical attention was stepped up in the area. The Aid Post staff was doubled and the distribution of anti-malarial drugs quadrupled. It is too early as yet to come to any definite conclusions on the results , but it would appear that the incidence of malaria has decreased slightly. Time will tell.

The establishment of a school had the backing of the District Commissioner and Education staff of the District and plans were made for the allocation of two fully trained teachers to commence work early in 1957. They were subsequently despatched to ASIMBA with all necessary stores , supplies and equipment , and they commenced to erect school buildings. The Catholic Mission , in my opinion sensing the introduction of Administration influence on a larger scale than had likely been the case , and in the form of a school at that, hastily threw up a large building , about the size of a domestic garage, with a grass roof , no walls , sides , or floor and called it a classroom. Some children were enrolled and a European Missionary (an untrained schoolteacher) commenced some instruction. From all reports there was a lack of equipment (only one blackboard) - and little else. Days of wood were used as seats there being no desks. [illegible] festive dancing in the Upper Chirima Valley some thirty odd miles away necessitated the presence of the missionary and consequently the school which had been opened for a few days closed again and remained closed with the children absent in their villages as customary , until the arrival of this patrol.

Meanwhile the two Administration teachers commenced their task and had some of the framework of the buildings up when the Patrol arrived. The opposition of the Catholic Mission on the subject of the duplication of schools at ASIMBA was brought to the notice of the District Commissioner , District Education Officer and the Director of Education, the latter instructing the District Education Officer and myself to proceed to the area and investigate the matter. Hence this patrol.

On our arrival at ASIMBA we found the two Administration teachers on the job , erecting buildings , whilst there was no sign of the local Missionary , nor any school children. The rough building previously mentioned was in existence but the school was obviously closed.

The following day the Missionaries arrived , posthaste from IOWAI , and discussions were had on the matter of the school. The FOFOI people were gathered together and addressed by myself and the District Education Officer on the subject of the Administration's policy on schools , what Government schools were etc., all in the presence of the Catholic Missionaries who were permitted to have their say before the addresses closed. The matter of their choice was outlined and a vote taken as to whether the villagers wanted a Mission or a Government School , there being , it was pointed out , not room for both. Every person came forward and recorded their votes out of the hearing of the remainder of the villagers but in the presence of the Mission folk and Mr Cass and myself. The vote was 99.9% in favour of the Mission. During this whole procedure the people were quite disinterested referring to talk amongst themselves while being addressed and in some instances ambling away from the gathering to have a smoke or do what they pleased.

As a result of this vote and the resultant overwhleming desire for a Mission school the two Administration teachers returned to KOKODA with the patrol , the people were paid for their assistance in the half erected buildings , and the Administration school at ASIMBA came to a very sorry end.

ROYAL PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY REPORT

'll of the Police who accompanied the patrol are experienced Members of the Force and worked well. Individual Reports are as follows,

L/Cpl. OVAEMBO,	RPNGC.	An excellent NCO , a good worker , has a good command and is invaluable in the bush.
Const. KOMARA	RPNGC.	A veteran of patrolling in this area - a good interpreter and an excellent worker.
Const. KOUENA	RPNGC.	Young and earnest - excellent patrol policeman.
Const. MOMORO	RPNGC	A reliable , keen policeman who through being a bugler has missed out on a lot of field work in his ten years of srvice.

(G.P.Taylor)
A/Assistant District Officer.

It appears therefore that the decision whether or not an administration school will be established at ASIMBA rests entirely upon the FOFOI people themselves. This , to my mind , seems a most unsatisfactory state of affairs. They have as we have seen voted for the Mission. But the Mission has no equipment , no trained staff to teach and supervise the school. From an academic viewpoint there seems hardly any doubt that of the two , an Administration school with its fully trained English-speaking teachers and wider source of resources would be a much more satisfactory proposition. The situation is made all the more ridiculous when one considers that the FOFOI people are a very self cetered group. They have no outside influence to egg them on. They have never seen a government school ,(there being not one literate native in the entire area to offer them any advice on the matter), nor for that matter have they ever seen a decent Mission school. They voted for the Mission , because , as they all said " the Mission got there first" . I do not think that it necessarily follows that what they want is good for them. Probably if the matter of government patrols was put to them they would vote a solid "No" because the Government puts people in prison , makes demands on time and food sources , demands that the roads be cut and carriers supplied , houses improved and so on. The Government they feel has never done particularly much for them and now when it has a chance to do so they vote against it and the Government politely withdraws.

There is thus at the moment no school of a satisfactory standard at ASIMBA. Whether the Mission can establish one there in the future depends on whether Bishop Gorin at Yule Is. can unearth a trained teacher for the job. The Catholic Mission already has 1700 people in the Upper Chirima Valley to care for where to my mind their educational activities should be catered.

CONCLUSION.

The patrol was interesting and informative. If nothing else , a lesson in the workings of the Education Dept. in the field was learned.

(D.F.Taylor)
A/Assistant District Officer